NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: GULF

STATION: KIKORI

VOLUME No: 27

ACCESSION No: 496.

1944 - 1945

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KUKORI (GULF DISTRICT)
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 27 : 1944-45 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 19.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1 OF 1944-45	1 - 7	C.H. RICH.	P.O.	WARDI POLICE CAMP & FURARI SUB DIST.		2.7.44 - 12.7.44.
[2] 2 "	8 - 20	N.T. WILLIAMS	P.O	KAIRI SUB DIST.		17.7.44 - 20.7.44.
[3] 3 "	21 - 35	"	"	ERA RIV & GOPE DIST^S.		21.7.44 - 12.8.44.
[4] 4 "	36 - 50	C.H. RICH	A.D.O	UPPER SUBU (AURE RIV) AREAS	MP	11.8.44 - 2.9.44.
[5] 5 "	51 - 71	C.H.G. LEES	A.D.O	WARDI POLICE CAMP, URAMA & GOPE DISTS.	MP.	15.9.44 - 30.9.44.
[6] 6 "	72 - 81	"	"	GOARIBARI DIST.	MP.	1.11.44 - 7.11.44
[7] 7 "	82 - 92	N.T. WILLIAMS	P.O.	UPPER PAMUNA & OMATI RIVERS.	MP.	17.10.44 - 8.11.44.
[8] 8 "	93 - 104	D.J. KELLY	P.O.	BARDI VILLAGES, ERA RIV & GOPE AREAS.	MP.	20.10.44 - 27.10.44
[9] 9 "	105 - 113	C.H. RICH	A.D.O	WARDI P.C & FURARI SUB DISTS.		19.11.44 - 22.11.44
[10] 10 "	114 - 125	D.J. KELLY	P.O	KAIMARE & ADJACENT VILLAGES.		1.12.44 - 8.12.44
[11] 11 "	126 - 141	C.H.G. LEES	A.D.O	URAMA DIST.		11.12.44 - 17.12.44
[12] 12 "	142 - 159	N.T. WILLIAMS	P.O-	ERA RIV, GOPE, KAIMARE & FOROME DISTS.		2.11.44 - 20.12.44
[13] 13 "	160 - 182	C.H.G. LEES	A.D.O	SAMARIAI VALLEY		3.2.45 - 14.3.45
[14] 14 "	183 - 187	N/A		~~SA~~ N/A		N/A
[15] 16 "	188 - 197	N.T. WILLIAMS	P.O.	IARE - MAIPUA S.D.	MP	26.2.45 - 12.3.45
[16] 17 "	198 - 212	D.J. KELLY	P.O	UPPER FURIARI DIST.		23.3.45 - 2.4.45
[17] 18 "	213 - 223	I.W. ROBERTS	P.O.	FURARI SUB DIST - IARI, MAIPUA, KAIMARI, KOKIKI &	MP	24.4.45 - 22.5.45.
[18] 18A "	224 - 233	D.J. KELLY	P.O	IOWA, SIREBI RIVERS.	MP	26 - 15.5.45.
[19] 19 "	234 - 252	D.M. O'CONNOR	P.O.	GOARIBARI & FURARI SUB DIST.		1.6.45 - 14.6.45.
[ ]						

GULF DISTRICT.

SUB-DISTRICT OF KIKORI.

PATROL REPORTS:

NUMBERS 1 - 19 of 44/45

-1 AUG 1944

Patrol Report No. 1-44/45 Kikori.

Report of Patrol by. Capt. Clem.H.Rich a/DO.

TO

Waroi Police Camp and Purari sub-districts.

For the purpose of:- (1) Accompanying Regional Commander to Eastern boundary.
(2) Inspection of Waroi Police Camp.
(3) Attending to Native Labour Matters at Romilly Sawmill.
(4) Checking the census of the three main Purari tribes.
(5) General Routine.

Date left Station. Sunday 2nd July,1944.

Date returned to Station. Wednesday 12 July,1944.

Patrol accompanied by.

(a) European personnel. Major Vertigan. Capt Rich.

(b) R.P.C. 1 Constable.

(c) Carriers. Nil

(d) Others. 1 Interpreter ex Waroi P.C.

Launch used. "TAMATE"

D I A R Y.

Sunday 2nd July,1944.

Accompanying the Regional Commander,left Kikori in the launch "TAMATE" at 1345 hours a quick run was made to L.M.S. station at Aird Hill, where we tied up to the wharf and accepting the Rev Riley's invitation remained for the evening as his guests. Mr.Riley is on a visit from his station at Daru and is merely making an inspection during Mr.Fenns' absence. It was certainly disappointing to find things in such a neglected state on this station which with a little attention can be made in to a most comfortable place.

Monday 3rd July,1944.

Left Aird Hill at 0630 hours, arriving off WAMI Point in Romilly Sound we saw the Ketch "Vera" high and dry on a sand bank, there was little we could do so continued on. Once the tide rises the VERA will be able to get off under her own power, it seems she went aground on a falling tide.

Monday 3rd July,1944 cont:-

Arrived at WAROI Police Camp 1445 hours. "PANUCO" loaded with rations and ready to sail for Kikori when tide permits. Sgt Kelly temporarily in charge of the Police Camp reported, as did S/Sgt Dale of the S & S who arrived by the "PINGWO" and is checking the cargo, after which he will remain in the area and inaugerate the correct S & S method of accountancy. Cpl Armstrong, Clerk of Kikori Station who was also sent along to give a hand with the cargo will be returning by the "PANUCO" Moved about a mile upstream where the Regional Commander carried out an inspection of the Native Hospital - S/Sgt Schafer in charge. Later in the afternoon we returned downstream and called on Lieut Mc.Kinnon of the Port Romilly Sawmills. Ketch "VERA" arrived about 2000 hrs.

Tuesday 4 July,1944.

Ketch "VERA" left for Daru, while the "PANUCO left for Kikori. Leaving the Police camp at 0930 hrs we proceeded to IARI Village, where the Major and I went ashore and carried out an inspection of the village. Minors repairs to the causeways were pointed out and instructions issued to have them attended to before my return in a few days time. Leaving IARI we continued on down stream to anchor at Maipua village, AIVEI Inlet. Arrangements were made for a canoe and the necessary paddlers and with the former in tow we continued on around to KAWEKE creek where we anchored for the night. This creek runs parallel with the coast almost to ARIHAVA (Gulf Division) village.

Wednesday 5 July,1944.

Taking advantage of the high tide proceeded along KAWEKE creek as far as it was possible to take a launch, after which the Regional Commander transhipped to the canoe and continued on to ARIHAVA village from where it was his intention to proceed along the beach by foot to Kerema. Moving off at 0730 we returned along KAWEKE creek and so on to URIKA L.M.S. Station. There are only two Samoan families in charge here at present. After a short stay at this point continued on to AKOMA vill, Vill Const KOIVI reporting. Assembled all the natives at the Rest House and checked the census. Inspected the village which under the circumstances was as clean and tidy as can be expected. These people are surrounded with mud. Leaving AKOMA moved across to the URIKA mouth and anchored off IKINU village. Vill Const WAI-IA of this area absent at Waroi Hospital, it appears he is suffering from a nasty sore on the shin. Here again a check of the census was made. It is astounding the number of deaths as against the births and unless things improve it will be only a matter of time before they all die out. This matter will be more fully reported on in the 'General Remarks" of this report. As is the custom in the Purari area polygamy is practiced to a marked degree, most men having three and four wives, Vill Const AI-IA having 10 no less, yet hasnt a child of his own and has had to adopt a few. Remained here for the night.

Thursday 6 July,1944.

Leaving IKINU 0800 hrs called at the small village of ORU, this is also controlled by Vill Const WAI-IA. Checked the census and moved off KARARAVI, this forms one of the villages of the KORIKI tribe, there are

Thursday 6 July,1944. cont:-

THERE are four large RAVIS' in this area. Vill Consts:- EVARA-OMARA of UKIARAVI, BAIEKE-KAIRI of NAVARAVI, KAIVIRA-KOIVI of MIRARAVI and KOVE-PERIRA of NUKUNUKURAVI reported. Spent the day checking the census, after which inspected the villages and found everything satisfactory. Returned to the launch at 1900hrs and remained here for the night.

Friday 7 July,1944.

Leaving KARARAVI o730 hrs, making very slow time upstream arrived at the WAROI police camp 1230 hrs. During the afternoon paid casual labour which had been employed loading and unloading the PINGWo. Paid off and re-signed labour from the Sawmill, also paid an inspected the Royal Constabulary stationed at this point. A total of £200 was paid out and as numerous natives are still to be paid the launch "PIONEER" was despatched to KIKORI for a further £300. In the late afternoon crossed the river and called on Lieut McKinnon remained as his guest. PANUCO returned from Kikori 1530 hrs and will re-load with further rations.

Saturday 8 July,1944.

At WAROI Police Camp, inspected the area which was found neat and tidy and all buildings,(which are comparatively newm)in excellent order. Permission granted from HQ for the PANUCO to take rations up to one of the logging camps some 40 odd miles upstream. At 1100 hrs moved upstream to the Native Hospital S/Sgt Schafer reporting. Inspected the site and found everything satisfactory. There were 151 patients at the time of my visit and it was pleasing to note that only 15 were suffering from V.D. whereas at the Kikori Hospital usually 50 % are suffering from that complaint. 10 native Medical Orderlies are stationed at this camp several of whom desired cash advances which were duly made. Leaving the hospital at 1500 hrs arrived at IARI village 1830. Warned all the natives for census check in the morning. IARI district consists of a number of RAVI's on either side of the river.

Sunday 9 July,1944.

On the job bright and early and finished up at 1500 hrs. Inspected the villages and found them all up to the standard for the Delta. A 3ft Death Adder was killed at the foot of the Rest House steps, by far the largest Death Adder I have ever seen. Leaving IARI at 1600 hrs returned to WAROI Police Camp. PANUCO also returned from the logging camp. R.P.C. KAPELA who had been detailed to go to KIKORI on the PIONEER for the extra £300 reported back and stated that the PIONEER had broken down at Aird Hill on the return journey, he had continued by canoe and brought the money along with him - quite a good piece of work.

Monday 10 July,1944.

Paid off and re-signed a further 12 labourers from the Mill. Also paid off 30 odd natives who had been employed as casuals, it seems they were natives ex leave who were waiting to be re-signed. They had been employed on the Camp site. Instructions issued that no further casuals are to be employed at this Camp. Left Waroi and proceeded to KAIMARE

Monday 10th July,1944 cont:-

KAIMARE where we anchored for the night.

Tuesday 11 July,1944.

Checking the census at this point. KAIMARE consists of three large RAVIS' Vill Consts of each RAVI reported "all well" W/O Smith recently conducted a patrol through this area and no doubt that accounts for the clean states of the villages.

Wednesday 12 July,1944.

Leaving KAIMARE had an uneventful run arriving back at Kikori at 1700 hrs.

.....Capt.
Clem.H.Rich a/DOS Purari Dist.

GENERAL REMARKS.

The main reasons for this patrol were to check the census at the three large Purari Districts, namely KORIKI, IARE and KAIMARE. W/O Smith recently made a patrol through this area and compiled a very comprehensive set of figures, but unfortunately he did not compare his results with the original census there-fore his figures are of no value. A comparison of his figures with those of the census for the above districts shows a difference of 1313 in a total population of 6000 odd. A glance at the attached 'census particulars" will show how these figures are made up. Even though the figures as shown after a check with the census are some 1000 better than W/O Smiths's figures, the position is still very serious and needs prompt investigation and if possible some remidies introduced. In 1936 the three districts mentioned above had a total population of 6,129, during the last 6 years the increase of deaths over births was 1,117 leaving the population at 5,012. There is little need to draw attention to this serious state of affairs and unless something can be done it will be only a matter of years before the race becomes extinct. As mentioned in the body of the report polygamy is the order of the day and it is not at all uncommon to find a man married to three or four wives yet having no children of his own. It is quite possible that the male may be sterile in which case I suggest he be barred from having more than one wife at the very most. This would need expert examination but unless something of the sort is done I am afraid there is little hope of the race continuing.

No. 14/8

Polygamy & the custom of living in huge Raris brought about no decline in the population prior to 1939 & it is thought that there is not sufficient evidence to warrant the assumption that the enormous decline — 20% — since then is the result of those two customs Pneumonia & yaws have been common in Kairuru, IARE and Koriki villages for more than twenty years past to my knowledge, & the people have always lived in Raris The census of these villages taken by the medical department soon after 1930 is contained in the Annual Report for 1934, a copy of which has been sent for. There is no copy at HQ.

R Hammond
Major 12/8

13/8

14/8

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DISTRICT SERVICES
10 AUG 44
ANGAU

DS 483.

30/2/1

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
9 Aug 44

Ref No. 2060

DO KIKORI

P/R No. 1 of 44/45 - Capt C.H. Rich

Receipt is acknowledged of abovementioned report.

2. Diary 5 July - DADMS (Capt Deland) who spent some time in your District last year has volunteered the following remarks about Vill Const WAI-IA:-

"WAI-IA is a striking personality. His menage is a happy community and well-nourished, and all seem to be devoted to him. Some children are his own, but many are adopted and a large squad of 10-year-olds had a vivacity quite unusual. When he was in hospital his whole community used to visit him in a huge canoe and did not expect to be rationed."

3. General Remarks - DADMS comments as follows:-

"I think final conclusions as to population should be deferred. These villages were denuded of young men in 1942-43. The return of the majority will no doubt result in an epidemi of pregnancy.

The killing disease is pneumonia and a revolution in housing is the only solution. As a result of my visit last year and the establishment of WAROI hospital yaws have been nearly exterminated and this will result in the saving of many babies. It is not generally realised that many babies dio of yaws."

Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)

GOC MVDA 3/8
AR

attached.

DS 966.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2/2

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
28 Aug 44

Ref No. 2584

HQ ANGAU (DS)

P/R No. 2 of 44/45 - KIKORI

Ref your memo DS 30/2/2 of 18 Aug 44 -

2. Para 2 - It would appear that, where possible PO sent out village officials with his own police to bring in the missing people. It seems clear from the text of his remarks that Const. KOIVI was despatched to look for people who were walking about, and it is very evident that he was not told to go and bring in women only. However, DO will be told to instruct his Patrol Officers to follow the principles outlined in your memo.

3. In regard to para 4, Adm Instn No. 29 says that villages which have been over-recruited must be restored to 10% of effective male population. Herewith, particulars relating to the villages in question:-

Village	Effective Males	Effective Males in Villages
KARARAU	15	8
TUTUGI	10	3
EREMARI	9	2
AIMAKEAU	18	6
MATI	15	6
IRIMUKU	28	6

4. In no case is there less than 10% of effective males in any of the above villages. DO should have commented accordingly in his covering memo and his attention will be drawn to this omission.

5. Instructions contained in final para of your memo are noted and DO will be instructed accordingly.

DISTRICT SERVICES
30 AUG 1944
ANGAU

Maj.
ADDS & NA.

attached.

DS 30/2/2
HQ
ANGAU
18 Aug 44.

HQ SOUTHERN REGION

P/R No 2 of 44-45- KIKORI

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Report - your papers 30/2/2 of 11 Aug 44.

2. The practice of sending out RPC, especially young men, to bring in women is undesirable. The village Constable should accompany them, or better still, go alone and bring in the people- vide entry under date 17 July 44.

3. Attention is drawn to DS Inst. No 11, which apparently has been overlooked in this case; for no warning of the patrol seems to have been sent to the people concerned, vide entry under date 18 July.

4. It is stated that almost every young man is away at present working under C/E., vide entry page 2- General, but the report is silent as to action taken under Adm Inst No 29.

5. Attention is also drawn to this HQ memo DSP 193 of 8 May 44 regarding the appointment of S/Sgt N.T. Williams-especially to para 4.

6. Arrangements should be made for Acting S/Sgt Williams, Cadet Patrol Officer to accompany an experienced Officer on patrol before he is allowed to conduct another patrol unaccompanied.

Maj.
for DDDS & NA.

Tracing with alterations attached.

KABARAN (2) Effectives a viz

ADDS:

(2) In this case the V.C was away with the women at the ago place. Consider D. quite right in what he did.

(3.) It does appear that people were not warned of the Patrol visit in one instance (18th July) the P.O. says that the people ran away just before he arrived.

(4) Admin. Inst. 29 says that villages which have been over-recruited must be restored to 25% of effective male population. Here are the KAIKI villages and fractionalised.

	Effective male Pop	Av Village
KABARAN	15	8
TUTUGI	10	3
OBORO	9	2
EREMARI	19	3
AMAKEAN	18	6
MATI	15	6
IRIMUKU	28	6

In no case is there less than 10% in village.

-1 AUG 1944

Ref 30-195
District H.Q.
AIKORI, Purari Dist.,
24 July, 1944.

Southern Region H.Q.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

Patrol Report 2-44/45 by S/Sgt WILLIAMS C.P.C.

Attached hereto please find copies of the abovementioned patrol.

There is very little that calls for comment, it was only a short patrol and appears to have been well carried out. The area patrolled is a few miles up the Aikori River, and as mentioned in the report all villages were neat and tidy - a vast difference from the coastal district. Having good hard ground on which to build makes all the difference.

The question of gardens will be followed up and when the Vill Consts report a variety of seeds will be issued and it is hoped to gain their interest. From results of the station garden the land near these villages should be ideal for all manner of vegetables.

Even though the villages are no great distance from the Station the natives, and particularly the women folk are very timid. Some of the young bloods were signed on to OGAMOBU plantation but after a few months work they deserted, most have been arrested and after a short term in gaol are being kept on as Station labour. this will give them confidence, and allow them to master the police Motuan language.

Clem A Rich

.....Capt.
Clem.H.Rich a/DO Purari Dist.,

PATROL REPORT

No KIK. 2 of 44/45

REPORT OF A PATROL BY	S/Sgt Williams N.T.
TO	MAIKI Sub - Dist.
DATE LEFT STATION	17 July 1944
DATE RETURNED TO STATION	20 July 1944
PURPOSE OF PATROL	General Inspection of Villages & Checking of Census.
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY	(a) European personnel. 1. N.T.W. (b) R.P.C. 4 (c) Medical orderly 1 (d) Carriers 12
LAST PATROL TO AREA BY	(a) District Services Field Staff. P/O R.M.Ryan in Dec. 1943. (b) Medical Assistant. ?
MAP REFERENCE	4 Mile Strategical Series N.G. AIKORI first edition.

Dia ry of Patrol

Monday 17 July 44:

Left KIKORI (P)Y 6560 in the launch "TAMATE" towing a Station canoe. Proceeded up the KIKORI River and arrived at the village of MATI (P)Y 6067 at 0945 hrs after 1 hour's travelling. All gear transferred to the canoe and the "TAMATE" immediately left for KIKORI. Vill Const MARUGA and the majority of village people absent at their Sago places etc so Reg No 1748 Const HANGO sent out with a Vill Councillor to bring them back. He returned at 1100 hrs with about a dozen people. Census checked and a Medical Inspection carried out - 1 man with V.D. Village very clean and surrounded by a good fence. A new Rest House to be built and several houses under construction to be completed, the Vill Const being instructed accordingly. Paddlers being obtained, the Patrol departed at 1220 hrs continuing up the KIKORI River arriving at AIMAKEAU (P)Y 5773 at 1340 hrs. Vill Const KEINARO absent getting timber. These people had demolished their old "DUBU" as previously instructed and a good deal of work will be necessary to erect a new structure. A Councillor was sent out to bring in the Vill Const and all the people in order that the Census etc can be carried out on the morrow. Left here at 1400 hrs and proceeded up the UTUTI Crk to ERIMARE arriving at 1220 hrs - (P)Y 5473 - Vill Const KAITONI reporting. Village in excellent condition but few people in the line up. Census and inspection carried out. Reg No 1598 Const KOIVI detailed to search the neighbourring bush for people "walking about". Patrol continued on up the UTUTI Crk to UBURAGI (P)Y 5574. Another clean village under the control of Vill Const KAITONI of ERIMARE. Census and health checked and the patrol returned to ERIMARE at 1645 hrs. Const KOIVI reported in at 1730 hrs with a handful of village women. Slept here for the night.

Tuesday 18 July 44:

Departed at 0815 hrs in heavy rain and proceeded down to AIMAKEAU. Vill Const KEINARO and a good gathering of people now present. Census checked and health inspected. No Councillor here so the village people selected a man for the position; he will go to KIKORI in charge of the hospital patients - 3 all told. Village people instructed to get straight on with the building of their new "DUBU". Left at 0950 hrs and travelled up stream to OBORO (P)Y 5876 at the junction of the KIKORI and SIREBI Rivers. Arrived at 1100 hrs. A small village under the control of Vill Const KEPITIAU of POIAIAWIDI who was at OBORO awaiting the arrival of the patrol. The usual health inspection and census check completed, the patrol left at 1145 hrs and proceeded up the SIREBI River to POIAIAWIDI (P)Y 5877. Vill Const instructed to take a small boy to Hospital. Continued on to DUBUGI (P)Y 6378 a small vill under the control of Vill Const KURUBIA of KABARAU which is situated only a short distance up the River. Reg No 2107 Const KINAU despatched to bring in quite a number of people who ran away just prior to the patrol's arrival. Inspection of the few people in the line up revealed 3 for Hospital. Patrol then moved on to KABARAU (P)Y 6379. Vill Const KURUBIA Consts HANGO & KOIVI detailed to round up all village people. Const KINAU arrived at 1700 hrs with some half a dozen DUBUGI people.

Tuesday 18 July 44 (Cont): All KABARAU people in the village by 1800 hrs. Slept the night.

Wednesday 19 July 44: Early morning brought the usual heavy rain delaying Census check etc. Consts KIRAU & KOIVI despatched to the bush behind DUDUGI village to bring in some more people whom vill Const KURUBIA said had run away to avoid going to Hosp. They returned during the morning with 2 women and 2 girls, an inspection proving that all were for Hospital. After the Census check, all people were put to work on completing the Rest House and a general clean up. All people for hospital sent off at 1330 hrs in the charge of a new Councillor. A garden site on the opposite side of the River and a little inland on high ground was visited. The Vill Const was instructed to have this area cleared and when this is done seeds will be supplied from KIKORI. Patrol remained here for the day.

Thursday 20 July 44: Once again early morning brought very heavy rain. Patrol departed at 0850 hrs and proceeded down the SIKESI & KIKORI Rivers to the village of IRIMORU (P)Y 6665 arriving at 1200 hrs. A few short stops were made en route to inspect garden places and to see if previous instructions were being carried out. Vill Const KARAVIA reported. Census check and Medical inspection carried out. Const KOIVI together with a Councillor sent up the WIWIKI River to apprehend a deserter reported to be at a small village called IMU. He will bring this man to KIKORI to-morrow. Patrol departed at 1335 hrs and arrived at OGAMOBU Plantation (P)Y 6564 at 1400 hrs where enquiries were made concerning another deserter but no information could be gained as to his whereabouts. Depa rted at 1500 hrs and arrived back at KIKORI at 1530 hrs.

End of Patrol

R.L. Williams S/Sgt
Cadet Patrol Officer

Part 2 - GENERAL

VILLAGES - HOUSING etc:

With the exception of 2 or 3 small villages situated up the VIVIRI River, the 9 villages visited represents almost the whole of the KAIRI Sub-Dist.

As in the GOARIBARI Area, a village consists of the main "DUBU" and one or two small houses for the married men; but there are no large villages - indeed, half of them are comprised of the one "DUBU" only.

Almost without exception they were in excellent condition forming a pleasing contrast to those in other areas. Inside the encircling village fence, the green grass was clipped short giving the appearance of a well kept lawn while the underneath of the "DUBUS" and houses left nothing to be desired. Thus, very few instructions as regards village work were necessary.

The main reason for such a general atmosphere of village cleanliness is no doubt due to the location of the villages, as they are situated on hard ground on the high banks of the Rivers and creeks, with the result that the water drains off rapidly. Consequently no aerial boardwalks are necessary.

VILLAGE INHABITANTS:

It is rather remarkable that the people who inhabit these villages are so dirty. It seems the usual thing in the Delta to find dirty villages but reasonably clean people but here it is exactly the opposite, it being quite in evidence that they do not go in for regular washing of body or clothes; particularly the women who usually wear a cloak or hood which, when pulled over the back of their heads, covers almost the entire body. This cloak is made of anything from old sack cloth to trade store material and is very filthy in appearance.

These people are a type apart from those who live close to the Coast. The women are shy and timid and do not relish thoughts of going to hospital. This is also the case in most areas; but here more so than others. This was evident seeing that most of the people found hiding suffered from YAWS or such complaints.

Almost every young man from this area is at present away under C/S. A few were observed who had been signed on but paid off on account of being medically unfit etc. These men were very useful as regards information etc and it was apparent they had gained prestige in the eyes of the village natives.

CENSUS:

A Census check was made in all villages visited by the patrol. The final figures obtained are probably still not accurate on account of the number of people who were away in the bush. It is more than likely that a number of these do not appear on the census sheets at all. The deaths over the past year or two total to quite a considerable number, some villages having fared much worse than others.

CENSUS (CONT):

However, it was most pleasing to note the number of young children in the line ups, 87 out of the 234 people seen by the patrol were children - quite an excellent average. Including I/L's and others absent on duty, the total population would be about 500.

HEALTH:

A Medical inspection being carried out, a tabulated summary is attached herewith. Although only 13 people were sent to Hospital, no doubt a number of the absent ones require treatment. A glance at the figures shows that V.D. is not prevalent but that skin diseases such as YAWS are quite common. On the whole, however, the health appeared to be of a good standard. Elaundy & Kokori and habitat treatment is a matter of control

REST HOUSES:

Only two exist in the area at the present time, a small one at OBORO and a larger one at KABARAU, the latter village being the largest in the area. Instructions were given for a new one to be constructed at MATI. There was an old one here previously, but it had been pulled down owing to its state of disrepair. These 3 should then be sufficient as it was not considered necessary to construct Rest Houses in the other, smaller villages.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

The Vill Consts and Councillors appeared to be quite an efficient and energetic lot. They were keen to assist the patrol at all times and command respect from the village people. The most outstanding man is Vill Const KORUBIA, an ex A.C., who is in charge of KAPA KAU & DUDUGI. This man has quite a difficult bunch to handle, his father, the previous Vill Const, being killed some 2 years ago by the DUDUGI people. KORUBIA is a keen, intelligent man and speaks MOTU very well.

All Vill Consts reported that all was well in their respective villages and no complaints were brought before the notice of the patrol.

FOOD SUPPLIES:

The main diet of the people is Sago, as usual prepared by the women. This is found in abundance in the area and is supplemented by whatever Fish, Crabs or such like that they are able to trap.

AGRICULTURE - VILLAGE GARDENS etc:

Very little or no work is done in the way of cultivating the soil by these people. There were a few gardens here before the young men went away under C/S; but they have since been neglected with the result that they are now overgrown with weeds and bush hardly distinguishable from the neighbouring scrub.

AGRICULTURE - NATIVE GARDENS etc:

An attempt was made to interest the people in this direction and instructions were given for garden sites to be cleared and ready for planting by the end of the wet season. This will give the people ample time to make an impression and when the work is completed the Vill Consts are to report to KIKORI for Seeds and Plants. However, it will probably need the return of the C/S men before any real improvement can be looked for.

WATER SUPPLIES:

This presents no problem to these natives seeing that all rivers and creeks in this Sub-Dist contain fresh water. It is reasonably clean and apparently quite good for drinking purposes.

DABUNS

Yes, dysentery is never spread

R Williams S/Sgt
Cadet Patrol Officer

REPORT ON RPC PERSONNEL

Reg No 804 L/Cpl AINA:
An old experienced Policeman and a good N.C.O. Acted as Interpreter and proved invaluable.

Reg No 2598 Const AGIVI:
Inclined to play up if allowed but a keen and energetic man.

Reg No 1748 Const HANGO:
Very energetic and intelligent and the makings of a fine Constable.

Reg No 2107 Const AINAU:
Willing but lacks intelligence.

R Williams S/Sgt
Cadet Patrol Officer

2

PARTICULARS OF MEDICAL INSPECTION

Village	No in Line	V.D.	YAWS	Sundry	Total to Hosp.
MATI	26	1			1
AIMAKEAU	40		1		1
EKIMARE	11		1		1
UBURAGI	21				-
OBORO	15				-
POIALAWIDI	18			1 (Boil)	1
DUDUGI	17	1	6	1 (Chicken Pox)	8
KABARAU	59	1			1
IRIMUKU	27				-
Totals	234	3	8	2	13

N.M.A. No 283 LARUI : LAREAVA who accompanied Patrol:

Is keen to learn and his Medical knowledge will benefit with further patrolling experience.

A very well written patrol for a new P.O.
16. 4/8.

.....
Cadet Patrol Officer S/Sgt

PATROL REPORT

No KIK: 3 of 44/45

REPORT OF A PATROL BY	S/Sgt Williams N.T.
TO	ERA RIVER & GOPE DISTS
DATE LEFT STATION	21 July 1944
DATE RETURNED TO STATION	12 August 1944
PURPOSES OF PATROL	Census and General Inspection Arresting of outstanding Deserters. Payment of Vill Consts. Payment of W.N.L. & D.N. Money.
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY	(a) European Personnel. 1. N.T.W. (b) R.P.C. 6 (c) Medical Orderly 1 (d) Carriers 10
LAST PATROL TO AREA	(a) District Services Field Staff K.H.Ryan P/O in March 44. (b) Medical Services. Sgt L.Grieve in Dec. 43.
MAP REFERENCE:	4 Mile Strategical Series N.G. KIKORI First Edition. Tracing with alterations attached.

Part 1 - DIARY OF PATROL

Friday 21 July 44:

Left KIKORI (P)Y 6560 in the "TAMATE" at 0900 hrs and after a short stop at the Hospital continued on to the ERA River and thence up to the village of KORI (MZ 1972 arriving at 1715 hrs. Vill Const KAURI absent with Capt Ross who is reported to have gone up to the village of AUREI which is situated inland West of the IOWA River. Waited for the tide and continued on at 1920 hrs in the launch towing a canoe with 4 paddlers from the village. Anchored at 2015 hrs in the IOWA River and sent Reg No 2102 Const VARAI to find Capt Ross without delay. Slept the night aboard the launch.

Saturday 22 July 44:

Continued on up the IOWA River at 0845 hrs and at 0930 hrs met Capt Ross and party coming downstream. Patrol papers and instructions received from Capt Ross, transferred all gear to his canoe and departed up the River at 1015 hrs, Capt Ross in the "TAMATE" leaving for KIKORI at the same time. After a hard but short pull, patrol arrived at the point where the track runs through to AUREI Village. Sorted out gear so as to make as light a load as possible for the carriers and left for AUREI (MZ 0885 at 1100 hrs arriving at 1300 hrs. Flood waters made Creek crossings rather awkward especially for the carriers with their loads. Village people engaged on clearing the track and cleaning their village under police supervision. New Vill Const BAKUA given clothes. Rations issued to police and carriers.

Sunday 23 July 44:

Village people busy clearing the track to the IOWA River. During the afternoon another track was investigated and this was found to be a much better and shorter route being less than an hour's travel to the IOWA River. The point where this track meets the river, however, is 2 or 3 miles further upstream than the longer track, but it would prove the better one of the two if it was ever necessary to transport a considerable amount of stores or equipment inland.

Monday 24 July 44:

Left AUREI at 0800 hrs and proceeded towards the IOWA River by means of the shorter route. Some village men were sent out earlier to take the longer road in order to bring the patrol canoe up the river. Arrived IOWA River after an hour's walk but forced to wait for the canoe. Leaving instructions for both tracks to be cleared, Patrol departed at 1155 hrs and proceeded downstream to KORI arriving at 1530 hrs. A rather slow trip on account of the canoe being overloaded. Greeted here by almost every ERA River Vill Const. They were immediately sent back to their respective villages to get all the people gathered for the Census. KORI people lined and the Census completed before nightfall.

Tuesday 25 July 44:

Medical Inspection and inspection of village carried out. Health good and the village clean and tidy, instructions being given to Vill Const KAURI as to the work required. Left at 0830 hrs and proceeded to ERA MAIPUA (MZ 2272, arriving at 0920 hrs. Vill Const KAWATU Reptd on arrival. Census and medical inspection carried out. Village fair, fence to be completed and rubbish to be cleared away from the undersneath of the houses. Another Councillor appointed by the people making 8 for this village. Reg No 2091 Const BATANU left here to supervize the work. Patrol departed at 1040 hrs accompanied by Vill Const KAWATU who desires to make a complaint against the NAHOROMERE Vill Const. 2 canoes now being used by the patrol as the small station canoe is not large enough for all personnel and equipment. Travelled down the ERA River and thence up the VAIOMU Creek to BARAVI (MZ 1467 arriving at 1300 hrs. Vill Const KAIAI reptd. The Councillor from this village shifted some time ago and started a settlement of his own approx 2 miles down stream from BARAVI. This site was inspected by the patrol and was found to be an excellent one situated on hard ground on the high banks of the Creek. The people from here were sent on to BARAVI in order that the census etc could be carried out. This completed, the Vill Const expressed his desire to shift the entire village

Tuesday 25 July 44 (Cont):

to the spot occupied by the Councillor. All the village people being enthusiastic, permission was granted for this shift to be put into effect immediately. The people will certainly benefit by the change as the present village is situated on low swampy ground and has a very dirty appearance. Reg No 2056 Const API will remain behind to get them started on the work. A WNL payment made and the patrol left here at 1430 hrs and travelled down to the ERA River and thence down to ERA GOIRAVI(MZ 1965 arriving at 1600 hrs. Vill Const GIRO:U reptd on arrival, village in quite good condition. a trivial matter brought before the patrol's notice settled out of Court. Slept the night.

Wednesday 26 July 44:

Census of ERA GOIRAVI completed, patrol departed for NAHOROMERE(MZ 2463 at 1000 hrs, Consts UGU & TUNGORO being left behing to attend to the village work. Proceeded down the ERA River and thence up the AIBIGAI Creek to NAHOROMERE arriving there at 1100 hrs. Vill Const IBIAI reptd also Vill Const KOIVI of AIBIGAI who had brought all his people to NAHOROMERE for the Census. Census of both villages carried out here - quite a pleasing line up. Village in fair condition although by no means right up to standard and the people were immediately put to work cleaning up. At 1320 hrs the patrol continued on up the AIBIGAI Creek to AIBIGAI village arriving at 1420 hrs. Vill Const KOIVI and village people had crossed by the track connecting these two villages. He reports that it is in bad condition so instructions were issued for it to be cleared as it represents a "short cut". The village itself, though clean, requires much more time to be spent on cutting back the encroaching vegetation, the construction of a wharf and several other minor jobs. The Vill Const was instructed to get onto this work immediately. Departed at 1505 hrs and arrived back at NAHOROMERE at 1600 hrs where Vill Const KAWATU of ERA MAIPUA (who had accompanied the patrol thus far) lodged his complaint against Vill Const IBIAI. This, however, was settled without difficulty being only a very minor affair. Left NAHOROMERE at 1630 hrs and proceeded back to ERA GOIRAVI. Const BATANU, who had previously been left at ERA MAIPUA to supervize the work there reported that it was now complete. Const API had also returned from BARAVI, all people busily engaged in shifting to the new site.

Thursday 27 July 44:

Hospital patients and others despatched to KIKORI by canoe at 0815 hrs. An inspection of the Mission School carried out - 37 children in the line - quite a good school house and the ground well cared for. Departed at 0845 hrs and travelled down the ERA River to AIMEI arriving at 1000 hrs - Vill Const AVAI reptd. The usual clean up will be needed here to put the village in order. Census and health check carried out and the patrol left at 1140 hrs leaving Reg No 2244 Const KANWAKA in charge of the work. Const TUNGORO sent from here in a small canoe to report on the progress of the work at the villages of NAHOROMERE & AIBIGAI. Arrived at GIGORE at 1200 hrs - in quite fair condition. Under the control of Vill Const WAHE of RAVIWANA which is situated across the Creek. Vill Const WAHE reported and the usual routine carried out, Const API being left to supervize the work. Crossed the Creek to RAVIWANA. Quite a good village and it was evident that the people had been working well. People lined and the Census taken, health inspected etc. after which they were put to work. The people of the 3 villages visited to-day will commence the building of a wharf at each village on the morrow.

Friday 28 July 44:

Left RAVIWANA at 0825 hrs and proceeded down the BORU River to the short road leading to the village of VAIAMU - Vill Const SORIBO. Arrived here at 0910 hrs the road being less than half a mile long. Village in good condition but the Vill Const warned to affect repairs to the bridge near the village and that he must keep the road in good condition.

Friday 28 July 44 (Cont):

Census taken and medical inspection carried out. Patrol thence proceeded up the KUPIRI Creek about 3/4 of a mile to TAUNAMATUA also under the control of Vill Const SORIBO. Actually this village is a little larger than VAIAMU owing to the number of deaths in the later village during the past 2 years. This Village also in good condition - people lined, Census carried out and a WNL payment made. Village people elected two Councillors, one a replacement as they wre dissatisfied with the original Counc. who is now much too old to walk about. Remained at these two villages for the greater part of the day, returning to RAVIWANA during the late afternoon. These people had worked well under Reg No 1612 Const UGU who had been left in charge. Const API reported from GIGORE to say that all work had been completed there. Const KAEWAKA reported from AIMEI - a wharf yet to be built at that village. Const TUNGORO reported from NAHOROMERE & AIBIGAI - all people busily engaged in the work. Slept the night.

Saturday 29 July 44:

A complaint was lodged by the Vill Const of AIMEI's wife against that Vill Const and the people concerned will be sent to KIKORI for trial on the morrow. Left RAVIWANA at 0930 hrs and crossed to IMEIA village - Const ADE reporting. This was apparently quite a large village some time ago as it is spread over a considerable area. The foreshore absolutely littered with rubbish washed in by the tide gives the area a very untidy appearance. The Rest House and Police Barracks were in a neglected condition and the main raised pathway throughout the village required many repairs. The people were lined, the Census taken, following which they were immediately put to work. Several more minor complaints settled without "Court". An area pegged out for a new Rest House. Rations issued to Police and carriers.

Sunday 30 July 44:

Court people and hospital patients sent to KIKORI in charge of Vill Const ADE. Day spent in supervising village work.

Monday 31 July 44:

Left IMEIA at 0815 hrs and proceeded to the GOPE Area arriving at the village of GIPI (MZ 1161 at 1030 hrs. This village is actually made up of the three villages of GIPI, KUPORO & KAIARAVI. Majority of the people absent making Sago etc - Const BATANU sent out to bring them in. Vill Const MAIOBO reptd. Villages in fair condition with evidence that some effort had been made to straighten them up. After lunch proceeded along to the village of MEAGOMA (P)Z 0962 - Vill Const TUAVE. Quite a number of the people absent, however the census was checked and the medical inspection revealed the Vill Const for Hospital, with V.D. A new Councillor appointed by the village people as they had only one at the time of the visit. Travelled back to GIPI and slept the night there.

Tuesday 1 August 44: All people of the three villages of GIPI, KUPORO & KAIARAVI fallen in and the Census taken. Consts TUNGORO & KAEWAKA despatched into the bush behind MEAGOMA to bring in all the people from that village who were not in the line up yesterday. A canoe from KIKORI arrived at 1200 hrs bringing mail etc. A deserter who had actually been a paddler in this canoe, was arrested immediately on arrival. He had run away from work and had assumed another name. This information was gleaned after the man had been sent to KIKORI as a paddler for hospital patients. Several minor complaints heard but adjusted out of Court. At 1500 hrs proceeded to MEAGOMA - Consts KAEWAKA & TUNGORO had brought in 26 people and these were checked and inspected. Left at 1700 hrs and arrived at HOMOBAWI at 1715 hrs. This small village under the control of Vill Const PEGA of BAWI (P)Z 0863, in really excellent condition, these people having worked well.

Tuesday 1 August 44 (Cont):

Census and health checked and the patrol moved on to BAWI - Vill Const PEGA reptd. Slept the night.

Wednesday 2 August 44:

Lined the village people - Census taken and the health checked. Quite a good showing in the line up and very few people absent. Rather a large village and a first census had to be done here so that this work occupied all the morning. The village inspected and in quite good order. The people were put to work on a thorough clean up of all Drains and rubbish and also 2 or 3 other jobs, the police supervizing. At 1400 hrs Vill Const PEREVAI from UBUO Village across the river arrived with all his village people, so this Census was done during the afternoon and the people sent straight back to get on with the village work. Several complaints brought before the Patrol's notice were heard, two minor matters being settled out of Court but the third, a case of Adultery, will have to be heard at KIKORI so all parties will go there on the morrow. During the morning an N.M.A. arrived from KIKORI bringing some Medical supplies previously asked for. Slept the night at BAWI.

Thursday 3 August 44:

The N.M.A. who arrived yesterday together with Vill Const PEREVAI of UBUO, all hospital patients, Court people and a deserter who had been arrested, sent to KIKORI at 0700 hrs in two canoes. Village people put to work with Consts KAEWAKA & TUNGORO in charge and the patrol left at 0850 hrs and crossed to UBUO (P)Z 0762 arriving at 0900 hrs. Census etc taken yesterday. Village inspected - far from being very clean, a mass of drains being necessary to run the water away. However, it was fairly clean except for one portion where two houses are to be pulled down and thrown away. Most of the people from the old village of GOPI now live here. This village was situated close to UBUO but was deserted some time ago, almost all the people coming to UBUO to live. Village people put to work, the Counce in charge of operations. Left here at 0945 hrs and proceeded to I:ARI (P)Z 0661 Vill Const AIBARU reporting. Village in quite good condition. Census checked and health inspected. Quite a poor line up, a number of people absent walking about. Departed here at 1145 hrs and proceeded up the WAI:I Creek to the village of BURI (p)Z 0564 - Vill Const GAI:I. A rather large village situated in a small creek just off the WAI:I Crk. Village in good condition and with an excellent line up, almost every person showing on the previous Census sheet being present. Considering that this village has only been inspected once in the past 12 months it was in good order. Leaving Consts UGU & BATANU to look after the work here, patrol returned to BAWI where the night was spent. On return to BAWI, several more minor matters brought before the patrol's notice but were settled without difficulty out of Court.

Friday 4 August 44:

Leaving Const API to supervise village work at BAWI & UBUO, patrol departed at 0800 hrs and proceeded up the WAI:I Creek and by means of several canoe passages arrived at the village of WAITARI at 0915 hrs. Quite a fair sized village with a line up of 80. Village in reasonable condition especially considering the fact of the few visits that it has had during the past 2 years. A complete new set of boardwalks will have to be constructed throughout the village as the present set are in a state of collapse. Census taken and health checked. Vill Const IDUA given 1 month to build the boardwalks and the patrol left at 1200 hrs and proceeded up to TETEHUI (P)Z 0666 arriving at 1250 hrs. Vill Const AUKAIA reptd. A very untidy looking village with few substantial dwellings. More than half the people away in the bush, quite a number having scattered at the approach of the patrol. Census checked and health inspected. Still suspect that many names do not appear on the Census sheet. Vill Const AUKAIA recently given 1 month IHL for failing to bring in one deserter IABI - this boy, together with an OGAMOBU deserter from the deserted village of EPEGAU still at large. Vill Const severely warned that these deserters must be arrested immediately they return to their village after running away from their place of employment. Enquiries made as to their whereabouts and Const TUNGORO together with Vill Const AUKAIA sent out into the bush to apprehend IABI.

Friday 4 August 44 (Cont):

Const KAEWAKA, together with Vill Const IDUA of WAITARI (the later having accompanied the patrol from that village) sent in another direction to apprehend the OGAMOBU Deserter. Patrol continued up the WAI:I Creek to inspect the deserted village of EPEGAU. This village deserted by the village people some 12 months ago, most of the people having gone to the MINA Creek Area. More information about these people will be found out from the people of MINA GOIRAVI next week. Returned to TETEHUI after inspecting the old village site of EPEGAU and started those people working on a much needed clean up. Left here at 1600 hrs and returned to BAWI Village arriving at 1845 hrs. Const KAEWAKA reported in at 2000 hrs , OGAMOBU deserter had alluded him and taken to the bush. On arrival at BAWI Consts UGU & RATANU reptd from BURI Village - all work at that village now complete.

Saturday 5 August 44:

Two deserters still at large. OGAMOBU deserter suspected to be hiding somewhere between TETEHUI & MINA GOIRAVI.L/Cpl MIRO, Consts KAEWAKA & RATANU sent to search the bush from the TETEHUI side while Consts API & UGU with Vill Const PEGA sent to the MINA GOIRAVI end. With parties working in both directions, the boy should be found to-day. At 1900 hrs Consts API & UGU returned with some EPEGAU people but no deserter.

Sunday 6 August 44: Vill Const PEGA ordered to remain in his village and finish the work there. Patrol departed at 1000 hrs and proceeded to TETEHUI arriving at 1215 hrs. Consts BATANU and KAEWAKA reported. L/Cpl MIRO had succeeded in apprehending one of the deserters last night and is now out with Const TUNGORO searching for the remaining deserter. He reported in at 1430 hrs - no success as yet. Police sent out to make a thorough search of the surrounding country as he is suspected to be hiding quite close to the village itself. Const API and Vill Const AUKAIA supervising the village work.

Monday 7 August 44:

L/Cpl MIRO and police had kept a strict watch last night but found no trace of the deserter. The search was resumed again at daybreak. Const TUNGORO supervising village work. Decided to proceed to WAITARI (P)Z 0565 during the afternoon as my presence in TETEHUI may keep the deserter from coming close for food. If he hears that the HQ has been shifted to WAITARI he may possibly come in for food in which case the Police would have the chance of apprehending him. Left at 1420 hrs and arrived at WAITARI at 1510 hrs. Not a great deal of work had been done here so Const UGU placed in charge of operations.

Tuesday 8 August 44:

Day spent at WAITARI with village people busily engaged on the work - Const UGU in charge. L/Cpl MIRO and remainder of Police still out searching the bush behind TETEHUI for the deserter IABI.

Wednesday 9 August 44:

L/Cpl MIRO and party reported in at 1000 hrs after having failed to locate the missing man who must have travelled a considerable distance into the bush. Vill Const AUKAIA warned that he must apprehend the man on the later's return to or close to his village - Vill Const IDUA of WAITARI to assist if necessary. Forced to wait for the tide delaying start until 1440 hrs and travelled down the WAI:I Creek thence up the MUREAI River and MINA Creek to MINA GOIRAVI - Vill Const AUPEA reptd. Arrived here at 1700 hrs. Village in good condition although still some work required to be done to the boardwalks. Half the Census completed before nightfall.

Thursday 10 August 44:

Upon completion of Census village people inspected, one or two small Ulcers being treated. 2 Deserters and some Hospital patients sent to KIKORI in charge of a MINA GOIRAVI Councillor at 1000 hrs.

Thursday 10 August 44 (Cont):

Consts BATANU & API will be left here. There instructions are that they are to proceed to TETEHUI to-night, and with the assistance of one KAIWARI of BAWI (an ex Policeman who had accompanied the patrol during the rounds of the GOPE Area) make a midnight raid on the village, the object being to apprehend the deserter still at large. It is possible, that the boy, hearing that the Patrol has given up the search and left the Area, will return to the close proximity of his village, and in such case a surprise raid may bring about his arrest. Left MINA GORAVI at 1020 hrs after giving the Vill Const instructions re village work and proceeded to the village of MUOBU (P)Y 9564. The proper passage not being well known by the Police and paddlers, the village was not reached until 1400 hrs. Vill Const KAU reported. Village in a pleasing condition considering the fact that it has not been visited for over 12 months. The people, hearing of the intended visit, had effected many repairs to the Rest House and to the entire boardwalks. It is, however, situated on a very bad site, the usual great number of drains required to run off the water from the low lying areas. The Census checked, the line of 71 being, under the circumstances, most creditable. The Vill Const the only patient for Hospital with V.D. Village immediately put to work under Police supervision.

Friday 11 August 44:

Left BUOBO at 0400 hrs and proceeded to BITARIA (P)Y 8462 on the AIAI River, arriving at 1130 hrs. This village, and one or two more which will be visited by the patrol to-day and to-morrow were not warned of the visit. Decided to take this route on the return to KIKORI as these villages are due for an inspection. At BITARIA, very few people were present, Consts UGU & KAEWAKA being sent to bring the Vill Const and majority of people back from a Kombati. Unfortunately the canoe overturned and both Policeman returned to BITARIA. In the accident, Const UGU lost his rifle, it went to the bottom in the middle of the River making it impossible to recover. Left at 1320 hrs after detailing the Counc. to bring the Vill Const to SAMOA to-night. Arrived at SAMOA (P)Y 7957 at 1500 hrs - Vill Const WATI reptd. Village situated on very high ground and in good condition except for the frontage which was a perfect eyesore. Village people lined and the health checked but the Census not taken, as previous Census taken only 5 months ago and not in the hands of the patrol. Village people put to work under Police supervision. Conts TUNGORO sent to the villages of KEIO & DARUO to warn Vill Consts to have all the people in the village to-morrow. "TAMATE" with Capt Rich arrived at AIRD HILL at 1800 hrs on the way to the PURARI side. Self reported.

Saturday 12 August 44:

Vill Const NAUWA of BITARIA reported and suitable entries made in his book. He is to complete village work - of which there is a great deal - in two weeks and thence he is to report to KIKORI. Left SAMOA at 0815 hrs and proceeded down up the DARUGO River to KEIO (P)Y 7858 arriving at 0900 hrs. This village in excellent condition being also situated on high ground. The people were lined and the Census taken. Left at 1200 hrs and continued on to DARUO Village (P)Y 7558. Another very clean and well kept village and previous instructions issued had been well carried out. Lined people and took the Census. Left here at 1415 hrs and travelled along the SABORO River to the KIKORI River and thence down to KIKORI arriving there at 1745 hrs. Consts API & BATANU who had gone to TETEHUI on Thursday night to arrest the deserter IABI reported in at 2000 hrs having met with no success.

End of Patrol

D Lawrence S/Sgt.

Cadet Patrol OFFICER

Part 2 - General

Villages:

The Patrol covered quite a large area and all villages in the ERA RIVER & GOPE Districts were visited. The ERA RIVER Group of villages, as a whole, was by far the cleaner of the two areas. The villages in this group are similar in appearance to those of the KAIRI Area (P/R 2 of 44/45) although they are somewhat larger. This is no doubt due to the fact that both groups are situated away from the Coast, and being able to build on the high and well drained banks of the Rivers, boardwalks are usually dispensed with. This factor alone improves the look of a village, as a set of straggling boardwalks (admittedly most necessary in areas which are low lying and swampy) built as they are of Wood & Goro of all shapes and sizes, does not enhance the general appearance of the village itself.

LAEIA, the only ERA RIVER village with a set of boardwalks (with the exception of the village of BARAVI which as stated in the Diary is being shifted to a much better site) was by far the worst of the group. It seems as though this village has seldom drawn praise from a visiting Officer. Some time was spent here trying to improve the general atmosphere, but a lot more work by the village people will be necessary before it will be brought up to standard. The Vill Const has been severely warned that a much greater effort will have to be made.

Probably the best site seen, was the new location for BARAVI Village where the Councillor and his particular friends have been living for nigh on 12 months. When all the people get settled in here there is no reason why it should'nt be one of the best villages in the Area as it has the advantage of excellent hard, grassy ground.

There seems to be a greater tendency in this Area than in others, to more or less do away with the large main "DUBU" and consort to a number of smaller houses, a family or group of families sharing the one house. Single men only sleep in the "DUBU", and unlike the GOARIBARI Area, this is strictly enforced, with the result that the "DUBUS" are not very large nor plentiful.

The GOPE GROUP:

Most of the villages in this group are a good deal larger than those in the ERA and also consist of a considerable number of smaller houses as well as the "DUBUS" although the later are larger. Boardwalks exist in nearly every village and were in fair condition although a number of reinforcements had to be carried out. Like the GOARIBARI, it is doubtful whether these villages will ever present a pleasing sight, mainly owing to their location. They are untidy and dirty in appearance, and as there is usually a small creek running through the village itself, at low tide this is particularly noticeable with only rubbish and mud left in the creek bed. Most of these villages had also been warned of the patrol so that in all cases, some work had been done, though several villages had many people absent necessitating some delay while they were rounded up.

The PEROME GROUP:

The villages of the above group i.e. BITARIA, KEIO and DARUO, which were visited by the patrol on the return journey to KIKORI were in good condition with the exception of the first named. The Vill Const of BITARIA has been told that he has two weeks to put his village in order.

The village of SAMOA is actually GOARIBARI even though it is outside the District. It was built by people from UBUO (P)Y 6828 who came to settle there many years ago.

CENSUS:

This was one of the main objects of the patrol, the results of which have been tabulated and attached to this report. Although there is little doubt that quite a few people do not appear on the Census sheets, nevertheless, I think that it was a reasonably accurate Census.

CENSUS (Cont):

From the figures available, the result of a Census of these Areas 2 years ago, it is noticed that there has been, in most cases, a sharp drop in the population. The number of children, however, is gratifying although by far the greater number are males. From questions put to the people, it would appear that the large number of deaths have been caused by Pneumonia and Fever, but the village people are very vague when it comes to asking the reason for so many deaths.

It was unfortunate that although figures were available of the previous Census, no detailed list of names were available except in but a few cases. Thus, the figures are merely a comparison of two first Census takings and therefore not as accurate as an actual check.

Every effort was made to obtain the name of each person belonging to the village but many of the Vill Consts try to shield anyone "walking about" in the bush.

The total population of both Areas comes to 2143, and 605 of these or nearly 30% are children. If the health of the children keeps up to standard, therefore, I think that there is every reason to look for a steady increase in the population of these Areas in the future.

MEDICAL:

An N.M.A. was taken by the Patrol and a medical inspection carried out. However, in view of an expected medical patrol to these areas by W/O Rudge in the near future, only V.D. cases and other complaints that warranted immediate attention were sent to hospital for treatment. The N.M.A., although sadly lacking in medical knowledge, was able to do dressings etc where necessary.

The fact that only 15 people were sent to hospital speaks well for the general health of the villages especially as regards V.D. The people away from the Coast suffer more from YAWS, ULCERS and Skin diseases, but even these are not as prevelant as was expected.

ROADS & TRACKS:

Several rough tracks exist particularly in the ERA RIVER District. Most of them are only used by the natives, but a few, particularly those linking two villages thus saving a longer canoe trip, were ordered to be cleared and kept in order.

DESERTERS:

Altogether 3 Deserters were arrested by the Patrol. Several others who have run away from their place of employment at P.M. have apparently not returned to the Area as the Vill Consts and village people denied knowledge of their whereabouts.

The boy YABI of TETEHUI village is still at large. For days the Police searched the surrounding bush & swamp but all without avail. The Vill Const has been ordered to arrest him when he returns to his village as no doubt he will.

AGRICULTURE - GARDENS etc:

Like most other Dists in this Division where Sago is the main food of the people, gardening is not extensively carried out. However, the ERA River people do make some attempt to provide for themselves and this was encouraged by the patrol.

Each man who desires to make a garden, does so on his own plot of ground with the result that very few, if any, of the gardens are universally owned by the village. In the ERA, the patrol received offerings of Bananas, Pawpaws, Sweet Potatoes, Manioc, Sugar Cane, Pumpkins and coconuts. Bananas and Pawpaws are particularly plentiful and are often grown in or very close to the villages themselves. Tobacco is also a part of each garden plot.

No gardening is attempted during the wet season on account of the very heavy rainfall. It is doubtful if these people will ever get past the stage of simply planting Bananas, Taro etc

AGRICULTURE - GARDENS etc (Cont):

and then hoping for the best, as they do not trouble to till the soil.

However, if they can get their garden places cleared by the end of the wet season and then come to KIKORI for seeds, they may begin to develop an interest in the growing of them.

VILLAGE CONTS & COUNCILLORS:

Most of these were very helpful to the patrol and done their best to co-operate although in some cases just so as to get rid of the Patrol as quickly as possible. However, some of them are doing particularly good work, although there are no really outstanding men.

Councillors seem always helpful and willing and are, in some cases, much more influential than the Vill Const himself. Several new Councillors were appointed by the people where nonse or one only existed previously.

REST HOUSES:

These were all in very good order and a sufficient number exist. The new one at AUREI village, built under the supervision of Capt Ross, is a strong structure which will last some considerable time. The Vill Const at IHEIA has been instructed to build a new Rest House and the area was pegged out.

D Swinnain S/Sgt
Cadet Patrol, Officer

REPORT ON R.P.C. PERSONNEL

Reg No 1036 L/Cpl MIRO: Capable and intelligent as usual.

Reg No 1612 Const UGU: The makings of a good patrol Constable.

Reg No 1747 Const TUNGORO: Not very intelligent but keen and enthusiastic.

Reg No 2056 Const API: Although inclined to play up, he is an intelligent and hard working Policeman.

Reg No 2091 Const BATANU: A young Policeman who is learning fast.

Reg No 2244 Const KAIWAKA: Keen and energetic and is heading in the right direction.

D Saviland .....S/Sgt
Cadet Patrol Officer

PARTICULARS OF MEDICAL INSPECTION

Villages	No in Line	V.D.	YAWS	ULCERS	TOTAL TO HOSP
AUNEI	66				-
KORI	46				-
ERA MAIPUA	21				-
BARAVI	27				-
ERA GOIRAVI	41	1			1
MAHOROMERE	58	1	2		3
AIBIGAI	52	1	1		2
GIGORE	28	1			1
AIENI	45				-
RAVIWANA	45				-
VAIAMU	30				-
TAUNAMATUA	39				-
IAEIA	52	1			1
KUPORO	21				-
GIPI	32				-
KAIARAVI	54				-
MIAGOMA	83	1			1
MOMOBAWI	31				-
BAWI	130		2		2
UBUO	81	2			2
IARI	35				-
BURI	111			1	1
WAITARI	80				-
TETEHUI	27				-
MINA GOIRAVI	112				-
MUOBO	70				-
SALOA	43				-
KEIO	113				-
DARUO	41				-
TOTALS	1624	8	5	1	14

No 239 DURURU : KANI who accompanied Patrol:

Lacking medical knowledge but showed keenness in his work and his behaviour was of the best.

.....S/Sgt

Ref.No.30/1-282
DISTRICT H.Q.
KIKORI, Purari Dist.,
13 September,1944.

H.Q. R.P.C.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

Loss of Rifle No.86908.

Attached hereto please find copy of report from Sgt Williams regarding the loss of the abovementioned rifle.

I agree that no one can be held to blame, such accidents must be expected when the mode of travelling is undertaken in dug out canoes.

Trying to locate the article in such a deep, muddy river would be sheer waste of time, and expose those so engaged to the risk of being taken by crocodiles.

May we be issued with a re-placement please?

.....Capt.
Clem.H.Rich a/Dc Purari District.,

Copy to HQ.Southern Region.

16.2619

Report on loss of Rifle by Reg No 1612 Const UGU on Patrol

No 3 of 44/45.

The District Officer
KIKORI

I have to report the loss of Rifle No 86908 by the abovenamed Member of the R.P.C.

The incident occured on 11/8/44 while the Patrol was at the village of BITARIA in the AUA FORCME District. I detailed Conts UGU & AAEWAKA to accompany a Councillor and locate Vill Const NAUWA who was reported to be at a nearby "AOMBATI", but the canoe in which they were travelling capsized in the middle of the AI:AI River, Const UGU's rifle going to the bottom.

It was, in my opinion, an unavoidable accident, and not due to carelessness on the part of the Const. No attempt was made to recover the rifle owing to the muddy and fast flowing nature of the river.

D Sarinam S/Sgt
Cadet Patrol Officer

Ref No 30/2 - 278
District HQ
KIKORI

10 Sept 1944.

HQ Southern Region
ANGAU
MORESBY.

Patrol Report No 3 of 44/45

Enclosed herewith please find two copies of the abovementioned report. This patrol was originally commenced by Capt Ross but as he was transferred to KAIRUKU at the commencement of the patrol, Sgt Williams was detailed to carry on. Ample warning of the pending patrol was given to visiting ERA Vill Consts early in July.

There is really very little which calls for comment, it appears to have been well conducted and Sgt Williams has done some very useful work in compiling the census for this area. Prior to his visit there was no individual census, the figures were merely quoted from a 'head count'. When the forms are received (Form GP. 506) the census will be typed and copies forwarded.

The minor matters dealt with out of court, referred to by the Cadet Patrol Officer were mainly regarding outstanding debts, it is the custom to borrow from one another in this district all manner of things and when they are not repaid they a re reported to the Government, once this happens the matter is usually settled on the spot and there by saving civil claims Courts.

It will be noticed under the heading GENERAL - AGRICULTURE etc., the N.C.O. ma kes reference to offering of food by the natives, quite a praiseworthy gesture, though Sgt Williams omitted to mention that they were of course given tobacco in return. The phrase as used is intended to denote that it was purely voluntary on the part of the natives and not as a result of a req uest by the patrol.

Further action will be taken in an endeavour to apprehend IABI who appears to be a most elusive customer.

The general health in the areas visited seems to be a vast improvement on other parts of the District.

Clem Rich

.....Capt.
Clem H.Rich A/DO Purari Dist.

66. 7619.

PATROL REPORT.

No. Kik. 4 of 44/45.

REPORT OF PATROL BY.		Capt C.H.Rich a/DO Purari Dist.
TO		Upper SUBU (AURE Rv) Areas.
DATE LEFT STATION.		11 August,1944.
RETURNED TO STATION.		2 September, 1944.
PURPOSES OF PATROL.		To ascertain the degree of truth in a report received from the OIC Waroi Police Camp, to the effect that a small band of soldiers were in the Upper SUBU(Aure Rv) Area. And further that certain natives had been killed by the party.
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY.	(a)	Capt Clem.H.Rich a/DO i/c. W/O.D.Kelly Cadet Patrol Officer. W/O.O.Godwin from Sawmills. W/O.J.Rudge E.M.A. Kikori Hospital
	(b)	R.P.C. 1.Sgt. 1 Cpl. 7 O/Rs.
	(c)	Medical Orderlies 1.
	(d)	Carriers 25 Purari Natives.
LAST PATROL TO AREA.		Nil. The country visited had not previously been patrolled.
MAP REFERENCE.		4 Mile Strategical Series N.G. KIKORI, KARLAUI Sheets. Tracing attached, showing route taken.

------oooOOOooo------

Friday 11 August,1944.

Word having been received from the OIC Waroi Police Camp that according to native rumours several natives of ERAI,Upper SUBU (Aure Rv) area had been killed by a small party of soldiers I decided to make a patrol into that area and investigate the rumours. H.Q. Southern Region ANGAU were,last night advised of the proposed action. EMA W/O Rudge will accompany the patrol to render medical aid should same be required, and Sgt D.Kelly will join the party at WAROI Police Camp, mainly for experience in patrolling. Leaving Capt C.Lees ADO in charge of the station left in the launch TAMATE at 1600 hrs and anchored at AIRD Hill 1745 hrs. During the evening visited the Samoan Teacher TOLUA who entertained us with school children singing etc., Sgt Williams Cadet Patrol Officer reported, he is patrolling in this vicinity and was very disappointed at not being able to join the party.

Saturday 12 August,1944.

Leaving AIRD Hill 0630 hrs, anchored at 0830 hrs and contacted Moresby by radio which had been brought from Kikori Station, on the advice that the WAROI Set was out of action. Moved on again and after an uneventful trip arrived at WAROI Police Camp 1530 Hrs. Sgt Kelly reported and was instructed to prepare to accompany the patrol on the morrow, which news he received enthusiastically. Sgt Kelly now states that his wireless is working, so the one brought along from Kikori will be returned by the PIONEER to-morrow. The WAROI set will be installed on the "TAMATE". Sgt Parry from Finance Section reported, having come overland from Kerema he has checked the accounts at the Police Camp and will proceed to Kikori on the PIONEER to-morrow. Selected 3 R.P.C. from the Camp detachment, and 25 carriers from the labour line. Cpl Durston of S & S Section will remain at the camp for the purpose of issuing rations etc.,

Sunday 13 August,1944.

Our start was delayed owing to a breakdown on the launch PIONEER which was to leave for Kikori. VAGI engineer of the "TAMATE" and W/O Rudge spent several hours but to no avail. Instructed Sgt Parry to cross over to the mill and enlist the services of W/O Howard in an endeavour to get the launch going. Taking four canoes in tow (two for patrol use and two village canoes and passengers from the upper Purari) left WAROI Police Camp (P)Z.4442 at 1030 hrs and began the long slow trip up the BAROI River.Passed the IVO Junction (P)Z.5653 at 1750 hrs,passed the IVEHERE Junction (P)Z.5949 at 1845 hrs and arrived at the Sawmill logging camp PZ.5852,1930 hrs. W/O Godwin Warrant Officer in charge of this gang reported. W/O Godwin expressed his desire to join the party he strikes me as an ideal bushman and his local knowledge of the upper PURARI should prove very useful. Contacted Moresby at 2100 hrs and requested permission for him to join the party.

Monday 14 August,1944.

Contacted Moresby at 0700 hrs and again at 0815. W/O Godwin joined the party. Continued upstream at 0830 hrs passed IA-PURARI (P)Z.6964 at 1450 hrs. Passed several 'kombati's' (sago making camps) occupied by the PAWAIA natives engaged making sago. Current running very strong progress slow.

Monday 14 August,1944 cont:-

Ex RPC KORIKI was located at one of the 'kombati's' and taking his canoe in tow we continued upstream, passing BEVAN Rapids (P)Z 8268 at 1725 hrs. Approximately half an hour was taken in negotiating this stretch of river about 1 mile in length, the current was very strong here and at times we were barely making headway. Arrived at PAWAIA No.2. Village (P)Z 8274 at2000 hrs. Vill Const No.131 APIHOA reported. During the evening questioned KORIKI on the statement made to Cadet Patrol Officer Kelly. It seems his information is only heresay and was conveyed to him by natives of IARI tribes and they in turn received the information from the ERAI natives. In my opinion it is quite possible that the story is an exaggerated edition of the recent visit through this area by two airmen who were forced down somewhere South of BENABENA and made their way down to the SUBU and thence down the Purari. KORIKI however states the story as told to him mentions more than 2 people so there is only one thing to do and that is continue and endeavour to trace the source. The mere fact of contacting the natives who cared for,and assisted the airmen and paying them for their services will be something achieved.

Tuesday 15 August,1944.

Taken,Vill Const APIHOA and a couple of guides on board moved off at 0715. Unfortunately KORIKI was suffering from a very sore leg so was unable to be included in the party, in any case his information is only heresay and the guides I have obtained have a much better knowledge of the proposed route. Instructed KORIKI to assemble his people (PAWAIAN tribe) at their village when on the return they will be visited and medical add given to those requiring same, while those who assisted Capt.Smith and Lieut Talman will be paid for their services. To-day I celebrate my 20th year with the Papuan Administration, and it was interesting to seem my initials in the Vill Const's book, the date being Aug 43 10 years ago almost to the day, I was patrolling in this area, on that occasion I continued up the PURARI and left the SUBU on my right. ~~on that occasion~~ I was after certain IARE natives who had been implicated in a raid on another tribe. Stopped the engine at 0815 and contacted Moresby. Moved off again at 0850, river narrowing and steep hills running down on both banks, quite a pleasant change of scenery after the drab Delta of mud and Nipa palms. Passed PAWAIA No.1 Village. McDowell Isl (P)Z8584 at 1030 hrs. Another guide volunteered to join the party and as he happened to be one of the natives who assisted the airmen his services were accepted. Arrived at the SUBU(Aure)- Purari Junction (P)Z8398 1405 hrs, entered the SUBU for about 400 yads and then came to the limit of launch travel. During the afternoon sorted the gear and arranged it into suitable packs for land transport. Tested the outboard engine and made all preparations to leave by the canoe on the morrow.

Wednesday 16 August,1944.

Experienced difficulty in contacting Moresby and our start was delayed until 0950 hrs. Loading all the gear into the two patrol canoes commenced up the SUBU with the outboard motor, ~~xxxx~~ current very strong and the canoe which can normally do 10-12 knots barely making 4. Before leaving the TAMATE the wireless was dismantled and arrangements made for the disposal

Wednesday 16 August,1944 cont:-

disposal of the code should the necessity arise. We had not been going very long when owing to shallow water the sheer pin on the propellor carried away, a new one was fitted and the trip continued. After going about 1 mile, we struck some fast running rapids, here the canoes were man handled and having got them safely over, re-started the engine and went about four miles to the village of WOU,I-EU tribe (P)U8713. On arrival at this village only 2 women, 1 male and 1 child were seen, the man was suffering from a huge ulcer on his left leg. Distributed a littl salt and a few biscuits. later 2 more women, 2 males and 3 children arrived, all were very timid. After a light lunch, secured the canoes safely and moved along a bush track following the left bank of the SUBU, and moving in an easterly direction. After two hours walking called a halt and made camp, carriers very poor, they will need to improve if we are to make reasonable progress. Camp site (P)U8913.

Thursday 17 August,1944.

Broke camp 0730 hrs followed up the left bank of the SUBU for approximately 1 hour, here the SUBU swings to the N.W. we continued up the PAILE crossing same three times. Fortunately the river was not in flood and not very fast running, and even though most crossings were over waist high were made without much difficulty. Called a halt for lunch on the bank of the PAILE. During the afternoon our route lay N.N.E. and later North, going was reasonable, mainly following small watercourses, over sharp ridges and down into other watercourses. We were never very far away from the PAILE until 1430 when we left it immediately behind and began a steep climb, rain commenced at 1500hrs, so decided to make camp at 1630. (W)T.2931. These PURARI natives are useless as carriers once away from their canoes they are completely lost, and it is little wonder as living the lives they do I doubt if they have ever experienced a really good days walk, let along carrying a pack. The formation of the patrol when on the move is W/O Godwin and myself with 2 members of R.P.C. and 2 guides in the lead followed by the carriers,dispersed with R.P.C. and the rear brought up with W/O's KELLY and RUDGE with S/Mjr MUMU RIPA and 1 O/R R.P.C. A halt is called every two hours to allow the patrol to catch up and also check personnel.

Friday 18 August,1944.

Broke camp 0800 hrs, still travelling in a NNE direction, crossed numerous small creeks and passed Patrol Officer Cowley's old camp site, when he was here many years ago with a prospecting party. This appears to be the limit they reached. Climbed a fairly steep mountain named MAUNUWEAU and as water was handy made camp on the summit. Heavy rain commenced to fall about 1600 hrs and continued all night. Flies leaking badly, everyone was saturated and coldness added to our discomfort. Camp site (W)T.3237.

Saturday 19 August,1944.

Broke Camp 0730 hrs track led down hill into the headwaters of WEMI creek this we followed down, suddenly on rounding a bend we came on

Saturday 19 August,1944.cont:-

we came on what appeared to be a fly. Halted the patrol and after a hurried survey of the land advanced with rifles at the ready. On closer examination it turned out to be a deserted native hut, the roof made of leaves,had through weather conditions turned completely white and seen through the undergrowth resembled a fly. From the state of the hut it has not been used for some considerable time. Continuing on we followed the WE-I until it became a fair sized stream. Called a halt at 1400 hrs, made camp and took the opportunity of drying all gear. Camp site (W)T.2940.

Sunday 20 August,1944.

Broke camp 0800 hrs, a steep climb brought us to the top of the spur this we followed for some distance, and then a sudden descent brought us to the upper reaches of the SUBU. It is quite a big stream even here and the only means of crossing was by rafts. Considerable time was lost preparing rafts. Several carriers decided to swim across and were very suprised on arriving at the other bank to see the claw marks of a big crocodile. The guides inform me that these reptiles, unlike their coastal brothers are no maneaters, I am quite prepared to take his word for it and have no desire whatever to put the statement to a test. The party having safely crossed began yet another climb and called a halt at 1600 hrs. Camp made at (W)T.2642.

Monday 21 August,1944.

Moved off at 0730 hrs continued to climb a short distance and then followed along a spur which led us into WI-I Creek, this is a fast running stream which flows into the SUBU. Followed the right bank for a short distance and then crossed by a vine bridge to a village of the same name. Actually the village only consists of one house. For the other European members of the party this was their first experience with 'lawyer vine' bridges and proved quite a novelty, some of the carriers were a little dubious in making the crossing. Fortunately it was a new bridge and quite strong. These people are of the PAIROHA tribe, 5 males 4 females and 3 children were in the village and while very timid did not seem afraid. No information regarding any 'strangers' in the area. Presents of food were brought along and of course their action was suitable re-paid. I also distributed a few rami lengths, a little salt, a few beads and small knives. Through the interpreters they were informed that this was in payment for their assistance to the two airmen, who on their way out spent a night at this village. The route we came in by,is not the route taken by the airmen, the trip out however will follow their route. Map reference for this village is (W)T.2546. Made camp in the village at 1200 hrs and remained the day mainly for the purpose of letting the natives get accustomed to us.

Tuesday 22 August,1944.

Re-crossed the vine bridge, followed up the right bank of the WI-I creek. Crossed numerous small creeks all flowing into the WI-I and also crossed many spurs. After 4 hours walking arrived at SA creek and called a halt for lunch. This creek also flows into the WI-I

Tuesday 22 August,1944 cont:-

WI-I creek. Continued on after lunch and made camp on top of a spur at 1500 hrs. Rain caught the party about 1400 hrs and made the last hours walk very miserable. The leeches encountered to-day were as bad as any that I have experienced in the Territory. There were literally thousands on the ground and it was nothing to see batches of 6 or more all fully extended waiting to fasten on to someone. I myself removed at least 50 from my legs, so it can be imagined how those at the rear of the party fared, those coming behind usually suffer more as by then the brutes have been well disturbed and are eager.

Wednesday 23 August,1944.

Broke camp 0830 hrs in light rain. After travelling for about 1½ hrs arrived at IAOSA creek, while having a spell here we heard a party of natives coming along the track from the opposite direction. We sat in silence in the creek and suddenly 8 males broke into view, they were be-decked with all their finery and all carried bows and arrows. The suprise they received was not much greater than ours, however they were quite friendly and it seems they were out on a hunting party. They belong to the WA tribe and state their village is not very far away. Once they were over the first shock they continued to rub our arms shake our hands and kept repeating the word BABEI,through poor inter pretation I judge the word to mean friend. It seems their particular village is named KIKINARI. Here agin I was unable to get any information regarding a party of 'strangers' though they did tell me that two aimen had passed through their village. Having rested, the hunting party decided to abandon the hunt and lead us back to their village. They relieved some of the carriers with their loads and we began a long very steep climb which brought us to their village (W)T.1859. We were shown a site where we could erect our tents and during the afternoon large quantities of native foods were brought along. These were purchased with salt and beads. The village had a double stockade of high poles, our request to visit the village was very politely refused. As this is the first occasion these people have received a visit by an organised patrol no attempt was made abuse their hospitality, and all personnel of the patrol were informed that the village was 'taboo'. Owing to the fact that rations (European) are running low, the carriers in pretty bad shape,and there seems to be no foundation regarding the rumour about the soldiers, I have decided to remain here to-morrow and then retrace our steps. Several natives went off in different directions to inform other villages of the WA tribe of our visit so I am hoping that there will be a big gathering. From poor interpretation I am led to believe that the crashed plane is still some 4-5 days walk from here and I understand that the villages in that area were visited by a patrol from the Benabena district. I do not see that any useful purpose can be served with continuing.

Thursday 24 August,1944.

Morning broke wet and dull. By mid-day quite a number of male natives had arrived from the villages of MISAPI & AMUSUAMANA both of the WA tribe. They are a fine type of native, good physique and free from sores

Thursday 24 August,1944 cont:-

sores and skin diseases. They very closely resemble photos I have seen on the BENABENA natives. The males have their hair platted in very fine plats and allowed to hang down the back. On some occasions a string bag is also platted into the plats and acts as a covering of the lower portion of the back. The Girigiri headdress is worn across the forehead and the lip of the cowrie shell worn through the septum. The outside of each nostril and the very tip of the nose are also pierced and small feathers are stuck in. The remainder of the face is smeared with pig fat and charcoal. A small tuft of string is worn down the front as a covering, though on one occasion I saw a man wearing some form of large nut, not unlike, the penis covers worn by the people of the Strickland River Districts. A few of the males had ALL their finery on and holding a bow and some very beautifully carved arrows presented a very a striking picture. Great quantities of food were brought along and consisted of, sweet potatoes, yams, corn and even a few cucumbers. This was all paid for with beads and salt, and there was no need to issue any of meagre supply of rice. In the late afternoon I had all the males gather near our flies, one I noticed was wearing an American scrub knife. On enquiries I was informed that he was one of the first the airmen contacted and had received the knife as a gift. He was certainly very proud of it and would not let it out of his hands. Their desire for steel is fanatical and they will go to most any limits to obtain knives or axes. While they were assembled I had all the ones who personally assisted the airmen brought to the front, they were given a present of a small axe or a knife, the choice was theirs. After they had been dealt with I distributed, ~~xxxxx~~ salt, a few mirrors beads, matches, and a few strips of coloured calico. I then had the interpreters explain that this was a gift in return for the help given the whitemen and that should any other airmen crash in their area they were again to help in every possible way. I should estimate the number of the WA tribe to be at least 600-1000 natives. What we saw were only adult males with one or two fairly large boys.

Friday 25 August,1944.

As the patrol was about to move off approximately 30 of the WA natives volunteered to take us back as far as the boat, I did everything to encourage this as it would be a wonderful experience for them and I am sure would be the first occasion they had ever seen an European boat and a river the size of the Purari. Their women folk also came out from the huts and gathered around, one or two of the not so shy ones came along, felt our skins and also mumbled BABEI. They too seemed of a fine physique, though very small, and wearing a bark cover over the head and down the back, not unlike that worn by the KUKUKUKU tribes. Moved off at 0800 the WA natives had relieved some of the carriers of portion of their loads and we made very good time to arrive back at the village of WI-I 1630 hours.

Saturday 26 August,1944.

Broke camp 0730 hrs, the majority of WA natives who volunteered to accompany us to the launch lost heart and turned back, three however

Saturday 26 August,1944 cont:-

however, including one who understands the PAWAIAN dialect slightly have decided to continue on. A considerable amount of time was lost in re-crossing the vine bridge, which owing to the excessive use required repairs. Having crossed the bridge we left our old 'in' track on the left and followed the track taken by the airmen, this led up a very steep mountain, followed along the top for a short distance and then dropped down into a creek where we called a halt for lunch. Continued on for 2 hours and then made camp near SO-EA-I Creek (W)T2439.

Sunday 27 August,1944.

Broke camp 0800 hrs, a nice fine day. For the first 2 hours we had some good walking than a steep climb to the top of a range, a short distance along the range and then a very sudden descent, in places almost perpendicular brought us into WA creek. Another very stiff climb brought us to the two house village of OBEBEILO (W)T.1837. This village was deserted, it appears the entire population is absent making sago in readiness for the feast they intend holding in honour of the new 'dubu' which is almost completed. Helped ourselves to some vegetables from the garden and left payment in the form of salt, beads etc in the houses. A clear afternoon gave us a grand view of the surrounding country which was very rugged. A small KUKUKUKU settlement could be seen with glasses in the far distance.

Monday 28 August,1944.

Morning broke wet and miserable, moved off at 0900 hrs a very sharp descent of 1 hours duration brought us to WAU creek near its junction with the main SUBU. As the former was in flood we had to erect a bridge, and while so engaged almost lost one of the carriers. He was assisting with the work when suddenly he lost his footing and was swiftly swept away by the current. We could merely stand by and watch hoping for the best,he was swept some 50 yards over rapids and how he missed the boulders is beyond me. Fortunately 100 yads downstream there was a back water here he began to swim and was soon helped to safety by W/O Godwin and several members of the RPC who had rushed along the banks. Having got the party safely across we continued on, but owing to the delayed caused in making the bridge did not get very far before calling a halt and making camp on the banks of the SUBU. Camp site (W)T 1839

Tuesday 29 August,1944.

Moved off at 0730 hrs, a four hours walk brought us to the sago making camp of the IARE people. Here we found the population of OBEBEILO village our action in taking food was explained and they were informed that payment was left in the houses. Moving on a little further we came to the village of SEDI (P)U.8467 these also belong to the IARE tribe. The village consists of one large house about 30-40 feet above the ground. Two new houses were seen in the course of construction. By the number of people encountered at the sago camp the IARE people are quite a big tribe. Met a couple of the fellows I arrested 10 years ago, they have aged considerably, but remembered me when I re-called the incident. Had lunch at SEDI village and then continued on to make camp at

Tuesday 29 August,1944 cont:-

at SORAU Village OAHA tribe (P)U.8625. A pig was presented to the patrol and duly paid for with a small axe.

Wednesday 30 August,1944.

Broke camp at 0800 hrs three and a half hours walk brought us to ERE creek, here we halted for lunch, followed this down for a short distance and struck the SUBU just above the village ofWOU where we had left the canoes. Payment was made at OBEBEILO, SEDI, SORAU and WOU villages for the assistance rendered the two airmen. Several natives swam across the SUBU on rafts and brought our nances along. Before leaving WOU I distributed a few biscuits, salt etc., for the care taken of our canoes during our absence. Two male native of this village suffering from huge ulcers agreed to come to WAROI hospital, it is to be hoped that when they return and show the results, other patients will avail themselves of the opportunities to receive medical aid. As the SUBU was in flood the trip down in the canoes was quite thrilling, particularly over the rapids portion where we had to man handle the canoes on the up voyage. Judging by the look on the three WA natives they did not altogether enjoy the experience.I guess they experienced much the same feeling one does on his first fly. The TA-ATA proved a very welcome sight and was certainly a source of interest to the WA natives, particularly the wireless and the electric light. Owing to unsuitable camp sites at this point SGt U-URIPA together with the rest of the R.P.C. went downstream in the canoes to stay at McDowell Isl.

Thursday 31 August,1944.

Saying farewell to the WA natives and having issued out a quantity of GIRIGIRI shells and one knife each for their trouble, heaved the anchor and commenced downstream. Called at McDowell Isl and inspected the village, eveything very satisfactory. Here Vill Const APIHOA who had accompanied the patrol, received payment for his services and remained here to continue on with his duties. Taking the canoes in tow we continued on downstream. Contacted Moresby at 0910 hrs, despatched one message and received two, one of which advised the arrival of an American vessel at the Mill, as it is necessary for W/O Godwin to be present to assist in the loading have decided to push right down in the one day. Arrived at PAWAIA No.2 village and spent a short time ashore, this is ce tainly a very picturesque little village, built on a high bank it appears a very healthy site and was certainly nice and clean. Presents of bananas and sugar cane were received and paid for in salt, a commodity much appreciated by these people. Arrived at W/O Godwin logging camp 1345 Hrs. A short stay was made here while W/O Godwin arranged for labour to proceed downstream to assist in the loading of the vessel. Continued on and arrived at the Romilly Sawmill1730 hrs. NUSA found anchored alongside.

Friday 1 September,1944.

At Waroi. In the late afternoon heard that the American vessel was aground on Romilly Sound, taking Pilot Frank from the NUSA and VAGI from the TA-ATE proceeded downstream in the outboard motor.

Friday 1 September,1944 cont:-

On arriving in Romilly sound we found the vessel had refloated, but not having a pilot they did not dare venture up river in the dark. Taking advantage of the full moon and rising tide and with the pilots stationed on the bows we steamed upstream and arrived at Romilly without any difficulty.

Saturday 2 September,1944.

As this ship will be here for several days, the Captain, an American Dr and another Officer decided to pay a visit to Kikori, the outboard will be returning in a day or so with mail and will provide a means for their return. Leaving Romilly at 0900 hrs arrived at Kikori 2000 hrs, Capt C.Lees A.D.O. reported "all well".

Clem.H. Ich ~~A/DO~~. Purari District.,

GENERAL REMARKS.

As will be seen in the body of the report there was no truth in the rumour that a small party of soldiers were wandering about in the Upper SUBU area. It was as I thought an exagerrated version of the visit through that area by Capt.Nixon Smith and Lieut Talman, who were forced down somewhere south of BENABENA and made their way down the SUBU to the Purari. The ERAI people mentioned by Sgt Kelly are really of the WA tribe and in my opinion are across the border and really come under the New Guinea administration. The mere fact that the patrol covered most of the route taken by the airmen and that they received payment for their services and attention will I think have a very benificial result on any future unfortunate men who may experience the same fate.
The WA tribe are a very fine type of native, still in a very primitive state, but they were most hospitable tox our party, this is readily understood as our number was rather large but it is a suprise to me that they behaved in the same manner to Two wandering airmen, who if attacked could not have defended themselves for long. Their action was commendable and through interpretation I tried to convey this to them. When at KIKINARI we were told that another two'sleeps' would bring us to the grass country after which there were a couple more days without villages and then we would arrive at the crashed plane, as already mentioned rations were running short and the carriers certainly in no fit state for a further 8 days patrolling so I decided our best plan was to return. I feel sure that all natives of the WA tribe who assisted the airmen visited us at KIKINARI so I was able to pay them for their services. I think I am quite right in saying that this was the first occasion in which these people have received a visit from an organised Government patrol, they took a keen interest in everything we did and were very taken with our equipment, especially such things as razors, electric torches, pressure lamps and last but by no means least the humble primus. When the three who had courage enough to visit the launch return I guess the stories they have to tell will be disbelieved by all. We were most fortunate in persuading the two men from WOO to accompany us to hospital, once their ulcers are cleaned up and they are returned to their village, I would not be suprised to see quite a number avail themselves of Medical attention, gaining their confidence is the most important thing.

EUROPEAN PERSONNEL.

Sgt now W/O Kelly. A very energetic young N.C.O. and with a little more experience should turn out a first class 'outside' man. This was really his first patrol of any consequence and the experience gained will I think serve him well in future patrols. I was very pleased to hear of his promotion.

W/O. Godwin. This Warrant Officer is in charge of the Sawmill logging camp on the Purari. He is an excellent bushman, and even after a hard days patrolling was always ready to give a hand in pitching camp. His services were of great assistance and I cannot speak too highly of him.

W/O Godwin cont:- His action in going to the rescue of the carrier swept down the rapids, without any thought of his own safety was but one of the incidents showing his courage and stamina.

W/O Rudge. E.M.A. This Warrant Officer carried out his duties in a most efficient and cheerful manner. On arriving at camp everyone was ready for a rest, while the poor EMA had to do his rounds of 'patching' up the carriers, attending to minor injuries etc.,

R.P.C. PERSONNEL.

Sgt/Mjr MUMURIPA. No.66 — This man received his promotion while on patrol and it gave me great pleasure in informing him of the good news. MUMURIPA has something like 28 years service. He is an excellent N.C.O. and a perfect Papuan gentleman. He found the patrolling a little strenous but never a word of complaint.

Cpl DUBA. No.1093 — Like the above he two received his promotion on patrol, and is an extra stripe well earnt. DUBA is an excellent bush man and always at hand any time of the day or night. He should be the makings of a good Sgt.

Const ANGO. No.1748 — Undoubtdly the best Const in the party. Bright and intelligent and carries out all his duties well. I should like to see him promoted to the rank of L/Cpl.

Const MARIVE. No.1865 — Average Const, needs pushing.

Const KAPELA No.2095. — Quite a good constable and with a little more experience should prove a useful man.

Const POJARI No.1752. — Very willing. Not overburdened with intelligence but is a 'trier'

Const EIMA No.1290 — Only fair, needs to smarten up, inclined to be lazy.

Const. BAILA No.2476. — Left as guard on the launch 'TAMATE'

Const AKIA No.2067. — Useless and very weak. Have recommended his dismissal.

Clem H Rich

.....Capt.
Clem.H.Rich a/DO Purari Dist.,

APPENDIX TO P/R No 4 OF 44/45

MEDICAL REPORT

1. On August 11 I accompanied Capt Rich on a Patrol into the Upper FURARI.
The N.M.O. L/Cpl BAUNO MAUKI accompanied me on this Patrol.

2. During the patrol one Police boy developed a mild attack of Dysentery and one Carrier Pneumonia. Two Carriers developed Abcess's which were incised. European Personnel were treated for Leech bites and other minor injuries.

3. 5 Villages in uncontrolled Territory were visited and as far as possible the health of the natives was observed.
At the village of WOU'IEU which was the first visited, 3 cases of T.U. complicated with YAWS were seen. 2 of these were persuaded to go to WAROI Hospital for treatment. These 3 cases of T.U. were male. 2 cases of Facial disfigurement due to Tertiary YAWS were seen, 1 male and 1 female. These 2 cases were not active.
The second village visited, WI:I on a Creek of the same name, produced 4 cases needing medical attention, 3 suffering from YAWS and one from T.U. It was impossible to get these cases to hospital.
The village of KIKINARI was the furtherest inland village to be visited. No cases of sickness were seen in this village although it is quite possible that there may have been sick in the village for we were not allowed inside the Stockade.
On the return trip 3 villages were visited. At OBEBEILO no people were present as they were away making Sago.
At the village of SEDI one case of T.U. was seen.
At SURAU village all appeared to be in excellent health.

4. The general health of these hill people is excellent. The further inland one goes, the better the general health of the natives. These inland people were exceedingly dirty, their hair was matted with filth and their faces were painted with what appeared to be Pigfat and Charcoal. In the midst of all this filth, their clean white teeth were a pleasant contrast. The men were all deep chested and sturdy of physique. Very little were seen of the women but those seen were in keeping with their men folk.

5. Each village had its own garden, in which were usually planted Sweet potatoes, Yams, Corn, Cucumbers, Beans, Bananas and occasionally we found Pumpkins. I saw one native munching Ginger root. Whether this was cultivated or not I cannot say. In some villages there was an abundance of Sugar cane. Pigs, or evidence of their presence, was seen in all villages with the exception of OBEBEILO. Sago appeared to be in good supply.

6. The people visited on this trip gave the impression of being a strong virile race who were happy and contented. The number of children in relation to the adult population was noticeable after the comparatively empty villages of the Lower FURARI.

DADMS

.....W.O.II
OIC N/HOSPITAL KIKORI

WAROI POLICE CAMP.
8 AUG 44.

D.O.
KIKORI.

Yesterday afternoon a native of PAWAIA No. 1 village - Upper Purari - named KORIKI, an ex member of the R.P.C., came to this camp with the following story.

Approximately a week ago, two natives from the village of IARI - Upper Purari - came down to PAWAIA village and told KORIKI that all the ERAI people of ERAI village had taken to the bush - some heading towards VAILALA RIVER and the remainder hiding in the bush. The IARI natives said that they had been told by the ERAI people that some men had wandered into their village. These men are supposed to be armed with rifles and bayonets , and are supposed to have shot several ERAI people and then the ERAI people took to the bush.

KORIKI questioned the IARI natives and from what he could tell me these strangers wore green clothes, boots and carried their food in a pack on their backs. They carried their bayonets around their waist and were only small build - approx five feet high.

The IARI natives refused to come down to WAROI and returned to their village. KORIKI was quite definite in admitting that he had seen nothing of these alleged people and knew only what he had been told by the IARI people - his information being second hand.

KORIKI was told to remain at WAROI overnight , but at some time during the night, he took his gear and boys and returned to PAWAIA.

ERAI village is on the AURE (SUBU) River and is approx three days travel by canoe from the junction of the PURARI and SUBU RIVERS. There is no Village Constable and the people are very timid. It was six of these people who were responsible for bringing Lieut Talman (USAAF) and Capt Nixon-Smith (AIF) to this camp some seven weeks ago.

IARI village is on the PURARI RIVER near the junction of the SUBU and PURARI RIVERS.

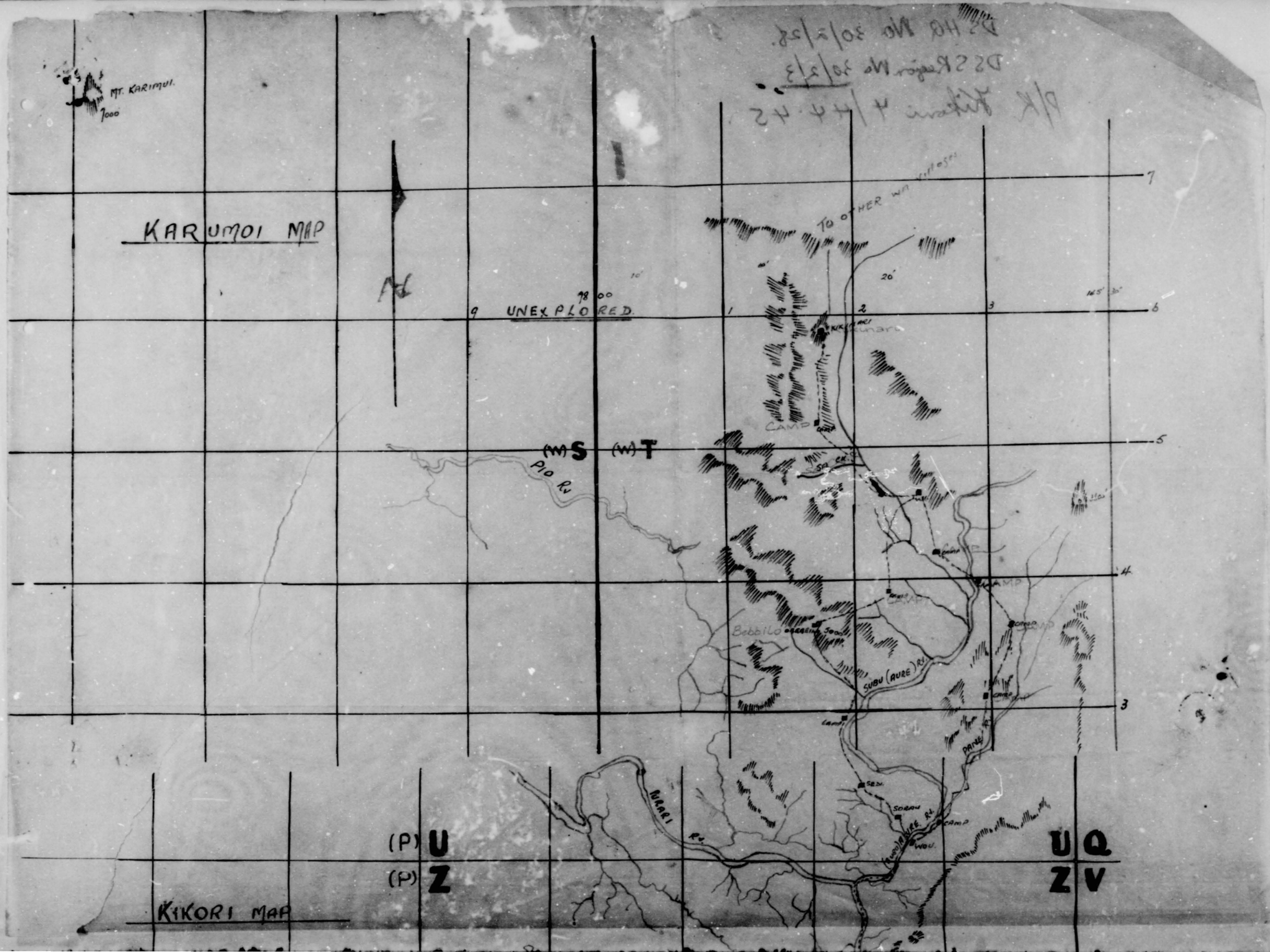
KORIKI seems to be quite a reliable person and is well spoken of by all that have been in contact with him - it may be said that he is the "guiding spirit" in that area.

This information is passed on to you for what it is worth.

From what I can ascertain from questioning KORIKI it seems as though the number of these alleged "visitors" is approx seven.

D.J. Kelly. Lt. O.I.C.
WAROI POLICE CAMP.

Recd Kikori
1700hrs. 10/8/44.


KARUMOI MAP
KIKORI MAP
MT. KARIMUI.
7000
UNEXPLORED.
TO OTHER
CAMP
Bebbilo
PIO Rv
SUBU (AUZE) Rv
NJARI Rv
(M) S
(M) T
(P) U
(P) Z
U Q
Z V
1
2
3
4
5
6
7

KIKORI MAP
(P) U
(P) Z
U Q
Z V
ERA R.
PIE R.
PURARI R.
BARO R.
VAIGLA R.
MT. DOWELL
PAUWARA VILL.
BEHARI RAPIDS
WARDI P.C.
PATROL REPORT No. KIK/-
Capt. CLEM. H. RICH a/DO.

PATROL REPORT.

KIK

Number. 5.. of 44/45.

REPORT OF PATROL BY. Capt. C.H.G.Lees A.D.O Purari Dist.

TO Waroi Police Camp. and return via URUMA and GOPE district.

Date left Station. 18th September 1944

Returned to Station. 30th September 1944

Purpose of Patrol. Inspect Waroi P.C, Romilly Sawmill Waroi Hospital. Taking of Uruma Dist.Census. Inspection of Gope area

Patrol Accompanied by. Capt.C.H.G.Lees A.D.O
S/Sgt. N.T.Williams. C.P.O R.P.C
(b) L/Cpl HANGASI
Const. VARAI
" DUBAE
(c) 1 Med.Orderly

Last Patrol to the area. D.S Field Staff. DPL.D.C.Kelly Pat
Kik. 18 of 43/44.
Medical. W.O11 Rudge May 1944.

Map Reference. 4 Miles Strat. series. N.G Kikori
First Edition.

Monday 18th September 1944. Patrol departed from Kikori in the launch "TAMATE" at 08.12 hrs called at BAWI village (p)Z 0863,1and Const.BATANU and KAEWAKA,who were instructed to apprehend native IABE.C/E.deserter who could not be found by S/Sgt William's patrol (Kik.3 of 44/45 date 4/8/44) passed through the GOPE and ERA Districts,as each village was passed the people were informed that the patrol would be back in about ten days time and would be inspecting their villages. Arrived at Waroi Police Camp (p)Z 4442 at 20.10 hrs. The vessels "HAERE" and "NUSA" were both anchored at Romilly Sawmill the former being loaded and will depart tomorrow for Moresby the Nusa was loading timber for Moresby. W/O 11 D.C Kelly O.I.C Waroi P.C reported.

Tuesday 19th September 1944. During the morning paid off expired C/E natives from Port Moresby. Spent the afternoon checking all Port Romilly Sawmill C/E with office records,total number under engagement 136. These Contracts are now in order.

Wednesday 20th September 1944. Spent morning in office with W/O Kelly checking books and cash,all were found to be in order. Inspected camp area and buildings and same found to be in a very clean condition and buildings are being looked after,and kept in repair. During the afternoon visited the Native Hospital about a mile up stream from the Police Camp. W/O 11 Schaffer is in charge. 168 patients in hospital. staff 10 Orderlies (one of these is stationed at Romilly Lumber Camp to attend the C/E natives working there.
Hospital buildings consist of the following.
9 hospital wards. 50' X 20'. Goru floors. Beri roof and kepa walls
Operating Theatre.Dressing room.and office (in one building) 50' X 22' sawn timber floor.Beri roof.Kepa walls.
Large buiding for patients to rest in and make mats,ground floor,walking patients also use this building for a mess room,it has no walls and a Beri roof and was in a very clean condition.
Married Orderlies have married quarters.
Native school a building of 25' X 35' and I understand one of the orderlies teach the young children in his spare time.
Isolation ward is about fifty yards away from the main hospital buildings and at the time of the visit there were 16 patients with V.D in this ward.
Lavatories are built out over the water,and were in a clean condition.
One med.orderly visits the Sawmill and the Police camp every morning and checks for sickness,and a General Inspection of all labour and R.P. C is carried out at the above mentioned places by the E.M.A every fortnight.
There is no Garden at the hospital,the E.M.A informed me that he thought that the hospital was being moved to a new sight and he had not bothered to make a garden at the present site,and that there was very little suitable ground around the hospital for a garden.
N.M.O's were given advances against their wages.
Rations are drawn weekly from the Waroi Police Camp.
Complaint heard fn reference to an Orderly owing another money,this matter was settled out of Court. Returned to P.Camp for the night.

Thursday 21st September 1944. Left Waroi.B.6 09.20 hrs by launch with W/O 11 Godwin A/Manager of Romilly Sawmills to make an inspection of the Mill's Lumber Camp up the Ivo River position (p) Z 5552. arrived at 14.35 hrs Inspected the Camp and Labour(Inspection Report attached) and left camp at 16.05 hrs arriving back at Waroi at 19.40 hrs. W/O 11 Schaffer reported to the launch at 22.00 hrs stating his Cpl Orderly had come in from a patrol in the Kiriki area and said there was a lot of sickness in the area

and that the people were not burying their dead but leaving them at the back of the villages on sticks,decided I would visit the area,and W/O Schaffer asked if he could accompany the patrol,and to try and find out what the sickness was,permission was granted,seeing the patrol would only be away for the one day.

Friday 22nd September 1944. Left Waroi for Koriki 09.05 hrs with W/O Schaffer and W/O Kelly accompanying the patrol,this district is in O.I.C Waroi control. Arrived at the village of KAIRIMAI (P)Z 4535 people were paraded(what was) in the village,and checked for sickness also all houses were inspected for people who were sick,but nothing more than a cold could be found,one small girl given was ordered to be brought to hospital with Yaws. These people were asked where they buried their dead,and we were taken to about twenty yards at the back of the village,and up on four sticks about five foot high was a small platform,and wrapped up in Sago bark was the skeleton of a native,in an area of about fifteen square yards,seven of these platforms had been erected and all carrying wrapped skeletons,on the ground under these platforms were human bones just scattered about. The people were asked about these and informed us that when village people died,the body was wrapped up and left on these paltforms,and when others died,the bones,except the skull (which was taken by the relative) were thrown on the ground and the other person that had just died was put on the frame,their explanation was that there was no ground around the village to bury the people,(it is all mud in the vicinty of the village)we had to walk through this mud up to our knees,these people also stated that a burial ground had never been selected by the Govt for them to bury their dead,and it was the fashion of the people to"bury"their dead that way. The villages of UKUNUKUA and NAVARARAVI were also visited and the dead of all these people are treated in the same manner,I understand that some of the people take their dead away to where there is ground and bury them,also the Christian natives(the London Mission Society have a number of Native Pastors in this area) are buried in the the ground away from the villages . I agree with the people that they have no suitable site near their villages for a burial ground but have ordered the Vil.Constables and Councillors of the various villages to select a site away from the village,and that W/O Kelly of Waroi would visit their district in a few weeks times,and inspect the sites they have chosen,W/O Kelly has been instructed to do this,and when the site is passed as satisfactory by him,that the people are to have same fenced in the proper manner as laid down in N.R.O 100 (2).and that the skeletons etc around the village now are to be buried in the selected burial ground. Naturally the decomposing body so near the various villages would be detrimental to the health of the people,and pigs and allowed to walk about under the bodies on the frames,and I prsume would wallow in the mud on account of the smell that would be running onto the ground fn liquid form,and then go back into the villages. One body that had been put on the platform in one of the villages,was supposed to have been there for about a month was inspected,all that was left were the bones,but when the bark was unwrapped it was impossible to stand near on account of the smell,this was only about 15 yards from the village house,one could imagine what the smell would be like when the body had been on the platform for a few days. There appeared to be no truth in the native Med.orderlie's report to W/O Schaffer that a lot of people had died lately,of course this could not be proved without a full Census being taken,I understand these people are past masters at hiding deaths. Some of the villages were in a very dirty condition,admittedly they are handicapped trying to do anything with so much mud about,but there is no reason why they should throw cocoanut husks and old meat tins under their houses and leave them there,when it is quite easy to throw them in the river which will take them away from the village. No charge was laid against these people but they were warned that if their village was not kept clean of rubbish,they would be charged under N.R.O 101 (4),the attention of W/O Kelly was drawn to this

but it is unfortunate that W/O Kelly as O.I.C Waroi P.C is not an M.N.M so that these cases could be heard at the time of his inspections,instead of having to wait until the arrival of an officer from Kikori. Returned to Waroi arriving back at 19.20 hrs. While at the KAIRIMAI village Rev.Fenn of L.M.S Aird Hill passed through on his way to Waroi,thence to Aird Hill.

Saturday 23rd September 1944. Rev Fenn stayed at Waroi last night and left for Aird Hill this morning. Had "TAMATE" batteries charged. during the morning inspected the Air Strip,(special report attached). At Midday inspected Romilly Sawmill labour,and during the afternoon Labour quarters etc were inspected. Returned to P.Camp and spoke to some Vil.Constables of the Upper Purari Dist.

Sunday 24th September 1944. Left Waroi P.C at 09.15 hrs,had to wait until batteries were ready, and arrived at KINOMERE village (P) Z 0839. at 14.15 hrs Vil.Const KAUWA reported,and advised that most of the people were out making sago,inspected the village,and informed the Vil.Const that all people were to be in the village tomorrow morning for Census. The village was reasonably clean,Rest House is to have a few small repairs done,and some of the houses need repairing,and scrub cleaned from around the Singlemen's dubu. Constables VARAI and DUBAE sent to inform all village people in the Urama Dist,that they were to be at their villages for Census. TOMORROW Slept the night.

Monday 25th September 1944. Checked Census at KINOMERE, during the morning in the afternoon went to TOVEI village (p) Z 0939 Vil.Const.MOREGI reported Census checked and village inspected three old houses were ordered to be pulled down,and board walks repaired,when returning from TOVEI it was noticed that the Kinomere people were carrying out work ordered in their village.

Tuesday 26th September 1944. Visited MAIAKI village (p)Z 0939 Vil.Const KEAI checked Census and inspected village,same in fair order some of the houses require attention and rubbish to be cleared from under the houses, went onto to AIBIGAI village (P)Z 0940 Vil.Const AIVAI checked census and inspected village,quite a good building programme is being carried out in this village,seven new houses under construction,and village reasonably clean, then on to KIVAUMAI village (p)Z 1037 Vil.Const TOWA.Census checked and village inspected,four houses are under constructionhere and village in fair order,returned to "Tamate" and moved to OMAUMERE village (P)Z0739 Vil.Const KOU KOU was away at Kikori,census checked and village inspected. A new Shelter house is being erected,there being now need for a Rest House on account of one being at Kinomere village,but as it is nearly always raining in these parts,it is necessary to have some shelter in a village for census checking etc.village clean,but some new board walks to the houses from the main board walk ordered to be made. Slept the night.

Wednesday 27th September 19[illegible] Left Omaumere anchorage 06.00 hrs and arrived at DAMAI village (P)Z 9932 at 07.00 hrs rough passage across PAI-A Inlet it would have been impossible to make this crossing by canoe, Vil.Const MIVA so as the catch the tide went on the VERAIBARI village (P)Z 9731 by canoe could not take the "Tamate" through,and the sea was too rough to go around the island. Vil.ConstMAGORAI reported,Census checked and village inspected this is one of the cleanest villages I have seen in this District,it is built on dry ground and is well laid out,excellent Rest House,and barracks and a grass playing area in the middle of the village,which had been cut the village people were complimented and told to keep up the good work. Returned to DAMAI village Vil.Const had his people lined ready for Census

same were checked and village inspected,some repairs ordered on Rest House and barracks and to some of the houses,otherwise village in order. Slept the night

Thursday 28th September 1944. Left DAMAI village in "Tamate" at 06.10 hrs crossed PAI-A Inlet the sea was reasonably calm this morning,but would have been rough for a canoe crossing arrived at MAIRAU village (P)Z 0434 Vil.Const AUWAGA at 06.40 hrs Census checked and village inspected some houses were were under construction and appeared to have been left half constructed for some considerable time,the owners informed me that they intended to complete them at once. Rest House and barracks in order. Left MAIRAU at 08.10 hrs and arrived MAEPO village (p)Z 0846,this village is under control of Vil.Const KAUWA of Kinomere village,these people were checked for census at Kinomere village on the 25th inst. The village (Maepo) was deserted when the patrol arrived there,all the people were at Kinomere at a dance(being held for some C/E spell boys that had arrived while the patrol was at Kinomere Maepo village is in a disgraceful condition,houses falling down,Rest House in very bad condition and board walks dangerous to walk on,Constable DUBAE was sent to Kinomere village to instruct Vil.Const KAUWA and all Maepo people that they were return to their village and get to work repairing same and if some work has not been completed withing a month they would be dealt with under N.R.O 101 (4),admittedly there are very few men in this village to carry out heavy construction work on Dubus,but they are quite capable to keep their own houses in repair,Vil.Const KAUWA was instructed to have the Rest House repaired and barracks built for Police and Mail boys going between Kikori and Waroi P.C,Maepo is the half way mark between these points,if there were not enough men to do the work at Maepo he was told to instruct the Kinomere males to assist in the work on these two buildings. Left Maepo 10.00 and arrived MOROVAMU village (P)Z 1537 this village is under control of Vil.Const of KIVAUMAI village. Census checked and village inspected,there is quite a lot of work necessary on the village houses and Rest House and Barrack need repair,floors walls etc,Vil.Counc instructed to inform KIVAUMAI Vil.Const of the instructions given,and work to commence at onee,there are sufficient men in this village to carry out the work ordered. Left MOROVAMU village 12.15 hrs,but about a mile out from the village we ran on a sank bank and had to wait for the tide to make,and did not leave here until 14.45 hrs and arrived RAVIWANA village (P)Z 2057 at 16.40 hrs Vil.Const WAHE was away at Kikori village inspected to check on work ordered by S/Sgt Williams on Patrol Kik. 3 of 44/45 the villages of GIGORE (p)Z 2057 this village is also under control of Vil.Const WAHE then across the river to IMEIA village (p)Z 1858 Vil.Const ADE,it was found that all work ordered by patrol Kik. 3 44/45 had either been completed or was in progress,the attention of the people was drawn to rubbish about under the houses and were instructed to have same cleaned up every morning. Slept the night.

Friday 29th September 1944. Left RAVIWANA and proceed to the GOPE Dist at 06.20 hrs and arrived GIPI village (P)Z 1061 Vil.Const MAIOBO, this Vil.Const also looks after the village KAIARAVI (p)Z 1061,villages in fair order,~~but~~ work had been carried out,but repairs etc,could have been done with more care passed on to MEAGOMA village (P)Z 1063 Vil.Const TAUVE and BAWI and HOMOBAWI (P)Z 0963 both these villages under control Vil.Const PEGA,all with the exception of BAWI had completed their allotted work,but the BAWI people it would appear did not do anything after S/Sgt Williams left there,all those in the BAWI village were lined up and 17 males charged under N.R.O 101 (4) and sentenced to 14 days Gaol with I.H.L,these 17 prisoners were sent on by canoe in charge of L/CPL Hungasi to Kikori to serve their sentence. Left BAWI village and crossed the MUREAI River to UBUO village (P)Z 0862 Vil.Const PEREVAI this village now in order,but people had to be reminded about having

rubbish under their houses,also some repairs necessary to their board-walks. left UBUO then to IARE village (P)Z 0761 Vil.Const AIBARU village inspected in fairly good order. Left IARE 11.00 hrs and arrived GAURI village (P) (P)Z 9653 Vil.Const UMARI at 13.35 hrs Census checked and village inspected this village requires quite a lot of attention mainly repairs to houses, there are quite a number of men in the village able to carry out this work and they have been given one month to have everything ~~ordered~~ by the patrol to be put in order. Left GAURI 16.15 hrs and arrived SAMOA village (P)Z 7958 Vil.Const WATI at 16.15 hrs inspected the village which is a credit to the people,there is a large building programme in progress and the houses that are being made are well constructed and good large airy buildings,after the style of a Dubu but of course not nearly so large,and are for use as family houses,the grounds about the village were clean and tidy and the people were given praise for their efforts,some repair work has to be done on the Rest House and Barracks,and I feel sure that this will be carried out. Slept for the night.

~~Left~~

Satruday 30th September 1944. Left SAMOA at 07.40 hrs and arrived Kikori station at 09.20 hrs and reported to a/D.O.

D.O's INSTRUCTIONS.

Labour strength at Waroi P.Camp. This has been reduced the 10 labourers,some that are now in hospital are to be sent to Kikori when discharged,and will be paid off.

W.N.L & D.N Money. The only money payable to natives in the area visited were away under C/E at Port Moresby.

Malaria precautions. All personnel in the Waroi area were questioned,and informed me that they were taking Atebrin every day.

VILLAGES.

The main village inspection of the Patrol was the URAMU District, the GOPE and ERA Districts village inspection, was to check up work ordered by S/Sgt Williams Nik. patrol 3 of 44/45. The URAMU like the GOARABARI is mostly built on mud with the exception of VERIABARI and DAMAI, and these two villages were in a very clean condition, the others built over the mud are I think trying to keep their villages clean, Most of them have fences around the village keeping the pigs outside, and others had a pig yard built near the house. Quite a lot of houses were under construction, and it was noticed that most of these are being built on the Rest House style with a verandah, I questioned the people why the change, and was informed that natives coming home having been discharged from C/E liked the house with the verandah much better than the old style, and they are being built by their own choice and have not been ordered by any official. Quite a number of Dubus are being repaired, in the villages where natives have returned from Port Moresby Labour lines. I found the URAMU people very willing to carry out orders given them by the patrol. The villages visited in the Era River are making an effort to keep their villages in order, but the GOPE people will I think need regular visits from patrols to make them understand that their village and house must be looked after. It was explained to all people that the Govt were only making them repair their houses and keep their village clean for the benefit of their own health.

CENSUS.

These were checked in the URAMU Dist, and I feel sure that figures as shown on attached list are reasonably accurate, special care was taken to trace families who were away from thier villages, and also natives under C/E R.P.C etc. Census was taken in this area by (then) CPL D.Kelly (now W/O 11) who I am sure was new to the work on Census, and name of people in the village only were shown, not those away at work and visiting other places, and a comparison cannot be taken from the figures shown on patrol Nik. 18.43/44. Only males and females are shown on the attached list, as it could not be ascertained what the age of the children was that were away from the villages.

MEDICAL.

An N.M.A accompanied the patrol and every person checked by the Census was inspected by this orderly, and from the whole trip only three persons were sent to Kikori hospital, two children with sores, and the other a male suspect of V.D. Only males were inspected for V.D, no females were inspected. W/Ofl Rudge E.M.A Kikori made a Medical patrol of the Uramu area in May 1944. The people themselves looked very healthy, especially the natives that had returned from C/E, it was easily to pick out these boys by their healthy looking skin and general appearance.

ROADS and TRACKS.

All movement in the areas visited is by canoe.

DESERTERS.

All Vil.Constables and Councillors were asked about any deserters in their villages, and I do not think any are in the villages visited.

AGRILCULTURE and GARDENS.

The main diet of the URAMU people is Sago and cocoanuts, and a few banana plants were noticed, but no gardens, it being practically impossible to make gardens in this area.

Rest Houses. Most of these buildings were in fairly good condition,a few required a little attention which was ordered to be done,but the MAEPO Rest House was in a disgraceful condition,a check will be made at this village on the next patrol going through to Waroi to check on the work ordered,both the villages of GAURI and MAEPO are on the main waterway to WAROI and ROMILLY SAWMILLS and I suppose they are used more than and other villages Rest House for patrols passing through.

Village Constables and Councillors.
The Uramu village officials gave every assistance to the patrol in the checking of census,and getting canoes,and are I think doing a good job,it was explained to them that in future when they have been advised of a patrol coming that they must have their people in the village so that Census can be taken correctly and where not shown in the book the persons age can be registered. The Era River officials are I think trying to do their best,but the GOPE area village officials need to be constantly ordered to get the village work done,some of them are trying,but the people were informed that they must carry out the orders of the Vil.Const if not they would be punished.

Native Complaints. A number of complaints were heard,these were all held by S/Sgt Williams in my presence,and before a finding was given,we held a consultation,and in every case his finding was the same as I would have given. These were only minor matters,and were settled out of Court. The only M.N.M case taken was against the BAWI natives for not cleaning under their houses. S/Sgt Williams I found was very patient with the natives in the hearing of their complaints,and I think is quite capable of handling Courts for Native Matters.

.....Capt
(C.H.G.Lees A.D.O Purari Dist.

EUROPEAN PERSONNEL.

S/SGT N.T.Williams C.P.O. This man is a very capable Cadet Patrol Officer and I am sure could handle patrols on his own very effeciently. He is patient with the natives,and in the complaints taken by him made sure that all evidence of both parties was heard before a finding was given. He is fully conversant with the taking and checking of Census,and fully realizes the difficulty the Delta natives have in trying to keep their villages clean and is always ready to give praise where it is warranted to village people.

R.PC

Reg.No 1328 L/CPL HUNGASI	Tries but is inclined to do plenty of talking and very little action.
" 2102 Const.VARAI-I	Quite a good man,was invaluable in checking of Census,and carried out all other duties effeciently.
" 2101 " DUBAE	Lazy and does not appear to have any interest in his work,may be better with more patrol experience.

Medical.

Med.Orderly MARUA	Accompanied the patrol,at first he was very lazy and had to be told at every village what his duties were,lacked initiative,but will improve with further patrolling.

Officer in Charge
A.D.O

6 tins meat.

CENSUS OF URAMA DISTRICT.

Patrol. Kik. 5 of 44/45

VILLAGE.	CENSUS FEBY.44	DEATHS 7 MTHS	I/L & R.P.C	TOTAL PRESENT POPULATION.
GAURI.	103	4	28	157
KINOMERE.	154	4	27	203
MAEPO.	33	2	1	36
OMAUMERE.	45	1	8	71
TOVEI.	44	2	10	68
MAINKI.	59	1	13	112
AIBIGAI.	63	2	11	101
KIVAUMAI.	135	7	26	183
MORAVAMU.	51	1	11	70
MAIRAU.	51	1	12	79
DAMAI.	80	3	26	103
VERAIBARI.	85	1	8	89
	903	29	181	1272

DISTRICT H.Q.
KIKORI, Purari Dist.,
15 September, 1944.

Capt. C. Lees.
A.D.O. KIKORI

Please make arrangements to leave by the 'TAMATE' on Monday 17 Sept for the purposes of conducting a patrol to Waroi Police Camp and the URAMA group of villages.

A.S/Sgt Williams C.P.O. will accompany you mainly for the purpose of gaining experience in Field work. He should be present at all Courts and I suggest you allow him to conduct some of the cases under your guidance. You will find he is quite conversant with the N.Regs.

At Waroi Police Camp there are some 120 labourers awaiting payment. Arrange to draw £800 from Cpl Armstrong for the purpose of payment to these labourers and any others that the Mill may have whose time has expired. Take Office copies of C/s to check for endorsements etc., and so obviate any over or under payments.
Carry out inspections at the Waroi Police Camp (including inspection of R.P.C.) and Romilly Native Hospital. Also N/L inspection of the Romilly sawmills.

Labour strength at Waroi Camp should not exceed 10 units, check on this and if necessary reduce to the number stated. Do not include Storemen, Interpreters, Carpenters in this figure.

Attend to any N/L matters requiring attention at the Mill.

Arrange to distribute any W.N.L. & D.N. Moneys held in our account for natives in the area you intend visiting.

A very careful check is to be made of the URAMA census.

En route to WAROI call at TETAROI and leave two Constables to arrest IABE, who is proving a most elusive customer.

On your return proceed via the Gope and inspect the villages in that area to see that the instructions recently issued by S/Sgt Williams have been carried out.

1 N.C.O. 2 O/R's and one N.M.O. are to accompany the patrol.

The patrol should occupy anything up to two weeks or even a little longer.

Check all Europeans for anti-malaria precautions.

Peter Ashton Rich Capt
.....

N.B. The URAMA natives have received ample warning of the pending patrol. a/po

ORIGINAL

Ref.No.30/1-394
DISTRICT H.Q.
KIKORI, Purari Dist.,
14 November,1944.

H.Q.Southern Region.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

P/R KIKORI 5 of 44/45 - Capt C.H.Lees.

Ref your 30/2/5-4211 of the 28 October,1944.

1. On my next visit to the Purari an inspection will be made of the sites selected by W/O Kelly for burial purposes.

2. Your remarks contained in the last paragraph have been conveyed to the A.D.O.

Reg. Cannot to see: No 18/11 Copy No. Angau 30/1/5 Refers of 28 Oct. 18/11

Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer, Purari Dist
.....Capt.

Ref.No.30/1-343
DISTRICT H.Q.
KIKORI, Purari Dist.,
11 October, 1944.

H.Q. Southern Region.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. Kik-5 of 1944/45.

Attached hereto please find copies (in duplicate) of the abovementioned report under-taken by Capt Lees and S/Sgt Williams.

One of the main reasons of the patrol was to enable S/Sgt Williams to gain experience in patrol duties from a senior Officer, and it is pleasing to note that Capt Lees has reported so well on this young N.C.O. who in my opinion is the makingsx of an excellent 'outside' man.

Deserter IABE (under date 18.9.44) was duly arrested brought to Kikori and dealt with, this man had been evading patrols for some considerable time.

I am suprised to hear of the burial customs as practiced in the KORIKI group of villages, no doubt such a filthy custom would have a very detrimental effect on the general health of the people. W/O Kelly has been instructed to keep a sharp look out for any further cases of this nature. He has been instructed to select burial grounds at all villages where this has not been done, and drastic action is to be taken against any person who does not bury the bodies in the place so selected. It will be realized that in such a place as the Delta suitable ground for cemeteries are hard to find.

It is encouraging to read of the new [illegible] houses being erected in the URAMA district (under General remarks) There is certainly plenty of room for improvement in the type of houses common to the Delta and any improvements in type and ventilation will be encouraged to the utmost. There is little enough sun and fresh [illegible] this district without erecting stuffy, closed in buildings.

General health in the villages visited seems to have been exceptionally good and the N.M.O. who accompanied the patrol doe not seem to have had much work.

The inspection of the Labour at the Rowlly Sawmills appears to be everything that is desired and the labourers happy and contented.

Clem. H. Rich

.....Capt.
Clem. H. Rich a/District Officer.

KIKORI STATION
SAMOA
DAWEI
Y Z
MIREPO
FEI-A INLET
BEVAN SOUND
MBIRAU
VERRIBA
IVIRA INLET
POR ROMILLY
P Z
KIKORI. 4 MILES = 1"
NEW GUINEA SERIES
PATROL. KIK. 5 - 43/44.
CAPT. C.H.G. LEES. S/SGT. N.T. WILLE

Ref No.30/1-429
DISTRICT H.Q.
KIKORI, Purari Dist.,
8 December,1944.

H.Q.Southern Region.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.6 of 1944/45.

Attached hereto in duplicate, please find copies of the abcvementioned report conducted by Capt.C.Lees ADO.

Under date 2/11/44. Womens's houses. Apparently the ADO was not aware that women too can be punished for neglecting to keep the village clean N.Reg 17.101(4). This particularly applies to this District where certain houses are solely for women, and it would not only be unfair, but revolting to order men to clean under these houses, which according to their native customs would the be dirtiest of the dirt, and something to be abhorred.

5/11/44. Rest House. It is considered essential that a R.H. and Barracks be erected at GORO Village, as during the SE season the crossing to Goaribari Island by canoe can be a hazardous undertaking. GORO has a population of 56 males, so is quite capable of erecting and mainting the two buildings.

6/11/44. N.Reg.101/4. The GEBEBARI and DUBUMUBA people have no excuse whatever for the state of their villages. In June last S/Sgt Williams cautioned them (P/R.23/43-44) and in August when Capt Lees and I paid a visit of inspection they were again warned. Apparently they have no intention of carrying out instructions. It is hoped that the penalty imposed will have the desired effect. It is disappointing to note that most villages did not come up to standard, lack of man power in the village no doubt is an important factor, even so it seems more could be done, and it will only be by constant patrolling that the standard required will be maintained.

General. I agree with the ADO that the Vill Book will require numerous checkings before it can be considered accurate. Unlike other Districts where they usually marry and settle down to have their families, these people marry, divorce, marry again have several names, and buy and sell children. It is very difficult to get absolutely accurate information regarding any one family.

It will be seen by the number of patients attended to by the NMO that the health of these people is anythi but good, and I strongly recommend that a travelling EMA be attached to this Station. He could spend his time patrolling this district and the Purari, sending patients in to the nearest hospital. Unless something is done along these lines I'm afraid there is little hope of reducing the VD which is very prevalent.

Recruits.

As will be seen from statistics recently forwarded the population of eligible males now remaining in the Goaribari villages is very small, yet the ADO recruited a further 40 natives and quite a number were turned down. It is pleasing to note that they are all volunteers, and only single men, or married men without families were accepted. In most cases they are young lads going to work for the first time, and it is hoped that some of the older men now at Port Moresby may be released and allowed to return and care for their families.

Clem H Rich

.....Capt.
Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer.

Capt.C.Lees.
ADO. Kikori.

Please make arrangements to leave on patrol in the launch "TAMATE" on the 1st November,1944.

Main objects of the patrol are to install the new Village Book system in all the villages in the Goaribari district, this will include KEMEI village on thecoast around from the OMATI River and also the villages on the Aikori river below the Station. This patrol should occupy 7 to 10 days.

These people have been continually warned regarding section 101/4 of the N.Regs, (condition of village houses and surroundings) if you see any villages which appear to be badly neglected please proceed against them under the regulations.

There are a few items in W.N.L. & DN account,please make every effort to have these amounts paid to the next of kin.

Two police and Interpreter OWAMU should accompany you,and make arrangements to collect a Medical Orderly from the EM.A. who will carry out an inspection of males and females for VD and other complaints.

.....Capt.
Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer,

PATROL REPORT. NUMBER. KIK. 6 of 44/45.

REPORT OF PATROL BY.	CAPT.C.H.G.LEES A.D.O PURARI DIST
TO	GOARIBARI DISTRICT
DATE LEFT STATION.	1st NOVEMBER 1944.
RETURNED TO STATION.	7th NOVEMBER 1944.
PURPOSE OF PATROL.	INSTAL NEW VILLAGE BOOKS, AND GENERAL INSPECTION. IF POSSIBLE TO RECRUIT FURTHER LABOUR FOR PORT MORESBY.
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY.	CAPT. C.H.G.LEES A.D.O R.P.C (b) REG.NO.1748 Const.HANGO (NOW L/CPL) " " 1598 Const.KOIVI (c) ONE MEDICAL ORDERLY (d) INTERPRETER. MURABA.
LAST PATROL TO AREA.	DIS.SERVICE FIELD STAFF. S/SGT. N.T.WILLIAMS. PATROL KIK. 23.of 43/44
MAP REFERENCE.	REF.MAP BY S/SGT N.T.WILLIAMS PATROL. KIK. 23 of 43/44 NO ALTERATIONS.
COST OF PATROL.	RATIONS. 1.INTERPRETER) ½ 1.MED.ORDERLY) 2.CONSTABLES) 8 days 3.BOAT CREW) Donations to Village Constables and Councillors 66 sticks Tobacco Payment paddlers and hire of canoes. 14 pkts Biscuits 6 tins Meat.

DIARY OF PATROL.

Wednesday. 1st November.1944.

By Launch "TAMATE" Patrol left Kikori station at 07.30.hrs, called at Native Hospital,and collected Native Medical Orderly,left Hospital at 08.10 hrs. arrived MOINAMUBARI Village (P)Y 6034 11.40 hrs, landed Const.Hango to collect all village people and take them through to NAGORO village,inpected MOINAMUBARI village,this village is situated on the OMATI RIVER bank, and the grounds are covered with water at high tide,the houses were in fair order, some require repairs,and village people were instructed to have this done immediately. Left MOINAMUBARI 12.10 hrs and arrived NAGORO (P) Y 5629 at 14.00 hrs,Vil.Const MAROWA,Vil.Councillor s MOTO.AMURA.MAIMU.U.KEVI.ABAMI. the three last mentioned,are Councillors at MOINAMUBARI village. Village Books installed and inspection made of NAGORO village,also Medical inspection made by N.M.O.

Medical Inspection was made at each village visited by the Patrol,both Male and Females were in spected for V.D,the latter being inspected by N.M.O in the presence of the various Village Constable's wife.

Slept at NAGORO .

Thursday 2nd November 44.

Left NAGORO at 06.40 hrs,had to wait for the tide to rise. Arrived at KEIME village (p)Y 5716, Installed Village Book and inspected village,all in order,and these people appear to do everything that is ordered by D/S patrols. Village Const. GIROBAI and Vil.Councillors KARIKI.and ARIA . left KEIEI and arrived at AI:I:DIA village (P)Y 6018,Vil.Const AITOWIA and Vil.Councillors ERI and EME Village Book installed and inspection made of village,houses etc.were in order,but village people were instructed to clean up under their houses, it was noticed here,and in most of the villages visited on the patrol, that the women were the worst offenders,and under the women's houses rubbish,such as cocoanut shells,tins,etc. were scattered about,these women were instructed to keep the ground under their houses clean of all rubbish,as it would hardly be fair, that the men of the village should be punished,on account of them throwing rubbish on the ground instead of in the river. Slept the night.

Friday 3rd November 44.

Left AI:I:DIA village at 06.15 hrs and arrived at PA:IA:A village(P)Y 5527 Vil.Const. ONO. Vil.Councillors SUBO and MAWOI, the latter of PAI:IA:A-POKE village about 2oo yards further up the OMATI River,and both villages under the control of Vil.Const ONO. Village Book installed,and both villages inspected,both in fairly clean condition and a few minor repairs necessary to some of the houses,the Vil.Const was instructed to see that these repairs were completed immediately. These people are busy canoe making,and in the near future they should have plenty of large canoes in the two above mentioned villages. Left PA:IA:A at 11.50hrs and arrived GAI:ENI:BARI village (P)Y 6123 Vil.Const GIBAU. Vil.Councillors ABIA:A and NAUWA at 12.20 hrs. Village Book installed and village inspected,quite a lot of work is necessary on the various Dubus in this village,and Vil.Const has been instructed to see that the people commence work at once on repairing same,left GAI:ENI:BARI and arrived at MUBAGOA village (P)Y6122,this village is under control of Vil.Const GIBAU,the MUBAGOA people have almost completed a large Dubu and have erected a very good wharf,an excellent job,they intend to repair the other Dubu(the village only consists of two Dubus) when they have completed the the new one they are now building. The Tamate had gone around the AI:I:DIA village for anchorage, the patrol proceeded by canoe from MUBAGOA to AI:I:DIA,and slept the night.

Patrol Report. Kik. 6 of 44/45.

Saturday 4th November 1944.

Engine gf the Tamate gave trouble. Left AI:I:DIA at 0610 hrs and arrived at GOARI village (P)Y 6316 after a rough crossing. Village Constable GAIBAU. Village Councillors VAVAI and AURA Village book installed,village inspected. This is only a new village, the people having moved from the old village,further up the creek after patrol 23 of 43/44. More work could have been carried out in the time that these people have been in the new village,and the Vil.Const has been instructed to keep the people at work,until such time as they have completed their houses. The Vil.Const has also been instructed to have the houses pulled down in the old village,and all rubbish burnt and cleaned up,most of the old houses have either fallen down,or are in a state of collapse.

Left GAURI at 08.45hrs,called at NAMAITURA village (P)Y 6219 inspected same,all in order,and moved on to KEREWO (P)Y 6321 Vil.Const. KA:ABE. Vil.Councillors SAUKAI. AIWA. and GOMA of(NAMAITURA), KA:ABE is in charge of both KEREWO and NAMAITURA villages. Installed Village Book, inspected village,four new houses under construction,but there is still a lot more work required in this village, before it is in good condition, Vil.Const and people instructed to get on with the work immediately. Left KEREWO 12.10 hrs and arrived at DOPIMA (P)Y 6921 at 12.35 hrs. Vil.Const. UNIA Vil.Councillors WAROBEHI.KONEMA.MA:ARU.EGANI. Village Book installed and village inspected,these people are building a large Dubu,otherwise they would have been charged for not cleaning the village which was in a very dirty condition,their excuse of course,was that they were trying to complete the erection of the Dubu,and had not cleaned their village,they were instructed to keep the village clean of rubbish at all times,even if they were buiding houses,work was commenced on the cleaning of the grounds,and by nightfall all was in very good order.

Sunday 5th November 1944.

Left DOPIMA at 06.45 hrs and arrived GORO Village (P)Y 6323 at 07.10 hrs. Vil.Const PATOWA and VIL.COUNCILLORS.KAIMAU. and MOMEI Village Book installed,and village inspected,this village consists of one large Dubu,and two small houses,all in fair condition instructions were given for minor repairs,and rubbish to be cleaned from under the houses. A Rest House and Barracks were ordered to be built in this village,for use when patrols are being made by canoe,and cannot get across the Omati River to Dopima village. Left GORO at 10.40 hrs and arrived AIMAHE (P)Y6626 Vil.Const KEINU. Vil.Councillors MURO.IMAI.UMANI. Village Book installed,village inspected,Rest House requires some repairs also some of the houses. A new Dubu is under construction,and board walks have been lately repaired. A heavy sea running prevented the launch "Tamate" to anchor at UBUO,and as AMAHE is a good anchorage,stayed the night.

Monday 6th November 1944.

Left AIMAHE 06.15 hrs and arrived at UBUO (P)Y 6829 at 07.20 hrs Vil.Const DAIVEI. Vil.Councillors KAUNAKA.TOBIA. WAIRI.KOWO . Village Book installed. This village is I think the best in the Goaribari district. The houses are new and well built,and the Dubu is being reconctructed,the grounds were clean of rubbish and the Rest House,a new one,is an excellent job,Barracks have yet to be built. The Vil.Const and people were complimented on their good work,and told to keep their village and houses in the present condition. Left UBUO at 11.30 hrs and arrived GEBEBARI village 12.30 hrs(as the tide was low,it was necessary to anchor about a mile off shore) (P)Y 7430 Vil.Const.KARAMU and Vil.Counc. GOBIA. Village Book installed,quite a number of these people were absent,after having been warned twice in the last week that the patrol would be there today,the reason I feel sure was that the Village is in such a filthy condition,the main DUBU had fallen down about a week before and no attempt was made to clean up the Beri and timber,the grounds were in a filthy condition under the other three smaller Dubus. After completing Village Book all males were charged

Monday 6th November 1944, cont.
were charged under NRO Sec 101 (4) for failing to repair their Dubu and failing to cleaning the village grounds when ordered to do so by the Vil.Constable. Nineteen were sent to Kikori for imprisonment for ONE month with H.L. Const.Koivi left by canoe with the above for Kikori, during the afternoon. Left GEBEBARI 14.30 hrs and arrived DUBUMUBU VILLAGE at 15.00 hrs (P)Y7233 Vil.Const GUNU Vil.Councillors BANIA.KAVERA . Village Book installed. Village inspected,the same trouble here,the main Dubu in a state of collapse,and these people had not only been told by the Vil.Constable,but also by Const.HANGO who had been through the area about ten days before, the village grounds were in a clean condition and the Rest House in good order. For failing to repair their Dubu sixteen males were charged under NRO 101 (4) and sentenced to 14 days imrpisonment with H.L,and sent to Kikori in charge of Const.Hango. Heavy sea running,so achored at (P)Y 7435 for the night.

Tuesday 7th November 1944.
Left anchorage at 06.10 hrs and arrived at BABAI village (P)Y 7727 at 07.25 hrs Vil.Const ERARO. Vil.Councillors KAPERA and DAVI . Village Book installed and village inspected,quite a clean village,Rest House and barracks in good condition,but some of the village houses are in need of minor repairs,and rubbish to be cleaned from under some of the WOMEN'S houses. Left BABAI at 10.10 hrs and arrived KIVIRI village (P)Y7440 Vil.Const BENI Vil.Councillors TITO. and GOIDAI (APEAWA village) WAHEHE and WABI (KIVIRI village) and WAUTA (LOANA village) Vil.Constable is in charge of the following villages KIVIRI APEAWA (P)Y 7441. PARI (P)Y7338 and LOANA (P)Y7344. All the above villages were inspected and found to be invery clean and tidy condition,some instructions were given for minor repairs to houses and board walks. Rest House and Barracks at KIVIRI are in good condition. Village Book installed in above villages. Left Kiviri at15.55 hrs and arrived at Kikori station at 18.00 hrs,and reported to D.O.

The villages close to Kikori station were visited on the 16th November 194 particulars shown below.

Paile village (P)Y 6653 Vil.Constable BOGERA and Vil.Councillors KOMO and KAIHA of (PAILE) KUABAI of (BABAGUINA) and NAVI of (KIRIWAPU) Vil.Const.BOGERA is in charge of the following villages. PAILE. BABAGUINA (P)Y6553 and KIRIWAPU (P)Y6752. All these villages in fair condition,the main Dubu at Paile is to be rebuilt in the near future, two old houses at Babaguina are to be pulled down,and scrub cleaned around the Rest House,Kiriwapu has only one large Dubu,which is in need of new Beri on the roof,instructions for all this work has been given. Village Book installed.

DOIBO village (P)Y 6855 Vil.Constable GIBO,this Vil.Constable is in charge of the following Villages and Councillors. KARATIWO (P)Y6554 Vil.Counc ANAPARU and TIRAI. WAIAKI (P)Y5960 Vil.Counc. AUKI. KOIARA (P)Y6953 Vil.Counc. KAKIRI. MUMURIA (P)Y6859 Vil.CounckAHURI . Village Councillors at DOIBO are ORORU and KAIMA. Al the above villages were in good condition with the exception of MUMURIA,and I was informed by Vil. Village Constable GIBO,that he was always having trouble with the MUMURIA people,they would not clean their village,or make any attempt to keep their houses in repair,he had instructed them to re-roof the main Dubu several times,and they had made no attempt to carry out this work. Seven male natives of MUMURIA village were charged under NRO 101 sec.(4) and sentenced to 14 days imprisonment with H.L. Village Book installed for all of the above villages.

.....Capt
A.D.O Purari.Di

VILLAGES. The villages in the Goaribari were in much better condition, than they were last August, with the exception of Gebobari and Dubumubu, and I feel sure that with constant patrols these people will make an effort, not withstanding the condition of the grounds and surroundings that they have to contend with. Ubuo village people have shown that good houses, boardewalks and fences can be erected, and this village was named as an example to other village people. As mentioned in the diary the rubbish in the villages is mainly under the WOMEN'S houses which are built separately to the main Dubus, and I think the women should be punished, so as to try and stop this filthy habit of throwing tins, cocoanut husks (which rot and give the surroundings a dirty and untidy appearance) bamboo sticks, (in which they cook sago) and other rubbish, which cannot be eaten by village pigs. It would be understandable if these people had no means of diposing of their rubbish, but, in all cases they live on the river edge, and all village rubbish can be thrown in the river and taken away with the tide.

VILLAGE BOOKS. The books were installed in all villages visited on the patrol, and every effort and care was taken trying to show all village natives present and away from the village, but it is certainly a problem with the Goaribari native, in lots of cases the book would be completed, and perhaps later in the day they would come along and tell you of some people that were "walking about," I would suggest that a check be made in a few months time, as I feel sure there must be others whose name has not been declared. These people I am sure "have a new name every twelve months" and fathers appear to buy and sell children, that a child does not know who its real parents are. All Village Constables were warned that every care was to be taken of the Village Books, and in the case of fire in the houses, that they were to be sure the Books were safe.

MEDICAL. N.M.A that accompanied the patrol inspected all people in the various villages, and a V.D inspection was made of all Males and Females, the latter being inspected by the N.M.O in the presence of the Village Constable's wife. Forty five people including children were sent to hospital, over 50% with V.D. The Village Constables were informed that they must bring natives, especially children into hospital, when sores or sickness first develops, not wait until patrols come around, and any person suspected of V.D, must also be brought into hospital for inspection so as to try and get this disease under control.

ROADS AND TRACKS. Nil, all movement in the area is by canoe.

AGRICULTURE. Like most of the Delta district, the main diet is Sago, there are of course some cocoanut trees, where there is suitable small plots of land, and a few bananas were seen, but no sign of a laid out native gardens as seen in other districts.

HOUSES. Most of the villages are making attempts to do something towards keeping their houses in order, and a few have erected now buildings, as mentioned in the diary, UBUO have done very good work, and I think that with frequent patrols, and punishment when work that has been ordered, is not carried out, they will eventually have buildings that will be in accordance with the laid down regulations.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES AND COUNCILLORS. These officials are trying hard to have everything done that is ordered by District Service staff, the village people were told in front of the Village Constables that they must clean their villages and repairs their houses when ordered to do so, otherwise the Village Constable could bring them before the Magistrate and they would be punished for not carrying out his orders.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS. Only two or three native complaints were heard on the patrol, these were settled out of Court.

RECRUITS. The 40 native signed-on for employment, were all volunteers. It was explained to them, that six hundred natives of Purari district who had completed two years service at Port Moresby, were being returned in the near future, and two hundred were required to volunteer for service at Port Moresby for two years, to take their place. In practically all cases those that were signed on were single men, or ~~men~~ married men with no children, and volunteers with a family were rejected.

CANOES. Quite a number of new ones were noticed in the various villages, and several others in construction. This, as mentioned before is the only means of transport that these people have.

REPATRIATION OF NATIVES. Two cases, asking for repatriation of C/E natives at present in Port Moresby, were brought before the patrol.
C/E Kik.4205 KIMAVE of UBUO village
" " 4250 DABOU of KARATIWO village.

HQ Southern Region have been advised of these, our letter 18/10/421 of 21st November.

Summary of Village Books attached.

.....Capt.
A.D.O Purari District.

R.P.C Personnel.

Reg.No. 1748	Constable HANGO. Now L/Cpl.	Excellent man,civil,keen and shows initiative. Advice of his promotion to L/Cpl was received while he was on patrol.
Reg.No. 1598	Constable KOIVI.	Good man on patrol,smart,and keen on his work. Inclined to be cheeky if given any latitude.

.....Capt.
A.D.O Purari Dist.

MEDICAL.

Med.Orderly	MAROVA.	Excellent on patrol,knows his duties, is keen on his work,

.....Capt
A.D.O Purari Dist.

30/2/7

DS 30/2/34

HQ ANGAU
8 Jan 45

HQ

SOUTHERN REGION (DS)

Patrol Report - Kikori - No. 7/44-45
WOii N. T. Williams

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned report.

2. Recruits: It is considered that it would be safe for these primitive peoples to be employed on Plantations or Base Areas.

NH. to see then NFA.

ADOS

In Papua - where else 10/11??
Base Plan + Base areas

10 Jan. F.I.

11/1

Lt. Col.
DDS & NA.

Ref.No.30/1-~~45~~ 46
DISTRICT H.Q.
KIKORI, Purari District.,
12 January,1945

H.Q.Southern Region.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

P/R KIK No.7/44-45 - W/Oii WILLIAMS PO.

Your 30/2/7-0004 refers.

W/O Williams has been instructed that when taking the census,ALL villages must be visited and the people actually seen.

Personally I think that where possible,these primitive natives should be encouraged to sign on. It is to my mind a very good way of extending the Governments influence. 30% only,of the effective males of any one village should be expected to sign on, and in all cases only volunteers accepted.

Clem A. Rich

.....Capt
Clem.H.Kich a/District Officer.,

30/2/7
HQ STHN RGN
31 Jan 45

HQ ANGAU (DS)
Forwarded.

C Brandon
Maj
ADDS & NA.

S/Sgt Williams. N.T.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Please make arrangements to leave on patrol with me at 0900 hrs to-morrow, 17 October, 1944.

You will accompany me to the Purema River and will then be landed at BOMI village, from there it is intended you undertake a patrol of the villages on the headwaters of the OMATI and PAIBOMA Rivers. SANTE will the the most northerly village you are to visit and then return via SARI village and the OMATI River.

Main objections of the patrol are to instal the new 'village book' system at all villages where there is a Vill Const. You will need to exercise the utmost care in the compilation of the census, always bearing in mind visiting natives from other villages, and so avoid duplication. Inspect villages and see that the required area is kept clean and free from rubbish. These people are not frequently visited by the Government, so there is no need to be too exacting. Enquire into any matters reported and if you think the complaint warrants further action, have all concerned sent to the station in charge of the Vill Const.

Distribute any N.A.L. & D.H. Moneys which is held in trust account, also pay Vill Const any wages due.

Cpl AIMA and 4 other Consts will accompany the patrol, which should occupy anything up to three weeks. Salt will I think prove the most popular item of trade and I suggest you take at least one drum.

.....Capt.
Clem.H.Fish a/District Officer.

16/10/44

PATROL REPORT

No: 7 of 44/45.

Report of a Patrol by:- S/Sgt N.T.Williams D.F.C.

To:- UPPER PAIBUMA & OMATI RIVERS

PURPOSE OF PATROL:- Census & General Inspection.

Date Left Station:- Tuesday 17th October 1944

Date returned to Station:- Wednesday 8th November 1944

Patrol accompanied by:-

(a) European personnel. S/Sgt Williams N.T.

(b) D.F.C. 1 N.C.O. & 4 Constables

(c) Native Carriers. 23 (Recruited from TURAMA River).

(d) Others. 1 Native Medical Orderly.

Launch used:- Accompanied Capt Rich to the TURAMA River in "TAMATE".

Last Patrol to Area:-

(a) District Services Field Staff.

Capt J.C.Ross in April-May 1944 (P/R No 20 of 43/44).

(b) Medical Services:-

1940.

Map of the Area:-

Tracing attached of the PAIBUMA River Area (AMORRA RIVER STRAT MAP FIRST EDITION - SCALE 1" - 4 Miles) : for remainder of Route taken refer to Map done by Capt Ross for Patrol No 20 of 43/44.

PATROL DIARY

Tuesday - Friday 17-20/10/44:

Accompanied the A/DO to the TURAMA River where Capt Rich inspected and took the census of several upper TURAMA villages. 23 carriers were obtained from the villages of BOMAI, SARAGI & KAINATURI.

Saturday 21/10/44:

All gear etc moved ashore at KAINATURI (P)X 9766 Vill Const BOSERI. Capt Rich departed on the "TAMATE" at 1330 hrs. Village lined and census taken, the new book system being used.

Sunday 22/10/44:

Left KAINATURI at 0800 hrs travelling downstream and thence up the BAHI Creek. Left the canoes at the head of this Crk and after 3/4 of an hour's walk arrived at the small village of HAUMAVO (P)Y 0772 at 1100 hrs. HAUMAVO under the control of Vill Const MAINO of MASUSU (P)Y 0562 who had joined the patrol at KAINATURI. This Vill Const will accompany the patrol inland as Interpreter. Very few people at HAUMAVO, the village merely consisting of 2 old houses; however a good, strong BUBU is at present under construction. After taking the census returned to the canoes at 1210 hrs, lunched, and proceeded down to MASUSU (P)Y 0562, Vill Const MAINO, arriving at 1715 hrs.

Monday 23/10/44:

Left MASUSU at 0700 hrs in order to visit GIBENI and other villages in the PAIBUMA River, shall then return to MASUSU when the census of that village will be taken. 3 hrs walk brought the patrol to the small village of MAVO (1 Bubu only) (P)Y 1460. MAVO under the control of the GIBENI Vill Const. Some time spent here as all the gear had to be taken along the PAIBUMA River to the road by small canoes. Continued on with the walk and arrived at GIBENI (P)Y 2458 at 1300 hrs. Vill Const DIO together with Vill Const BAIBE of KAMAIO reptd in at 1815 hrs - they had been absent on a visit to KIAORI. Census taken and one man instructed to report to KIAORI Hosp for treatment of an Ulcer. GIBENI situated on high ground, quite a good site although at the time of the visit overgrown with grass and weeds. Instructions for this to be cut were issued.

Tuesday 24/10/44:

Left GIBENI at 0800 hrs and travelled by canoe to the small village of SOVINO (P)Y 1555 also under Vill Const DIO's control. After taking the census continued on to the BEMATI Cr[illegible] and thence by road to GIBIDAI (P)Y 2451. Vill Const BAUNO absent at KIAORI. Census checked during the afternoon and village inspected - in quite good condition. Medical inspection revealed 3 men and 1 small boy suffering from YAWS, these were instructed to report to KIAORI Hosp for treatment.

Wednesday 25/10/44:

Proceeded to KORUPAMO (P)Y 2653 under the control of the GIBIDAI Vill Const, arriving after an hour's walk. Not a very clean looking village, and although situated on a ridge, is very muddy due to the terrific rainfall which they get here. However the people were asked to make a better effort, particularly with regard to their bamboo sticks in which they cook their sago; after each meal these are simply thrown out into the mud. It was pointed out that it was a bad habit especially from a health point of view. The KORUPAMO people, having told me that very few of the GIHIRAI people were in their village (Vill Const GEWARI being at KIAORI and the rest out in the bush), I decided to return to GIBIDAI. An attempt will be made to visit GIHIRAI (P)Y 3154 when the patrol comes down the OMAI River after inspecting the inland portion. Returned to GIBIDAI, and owing to the heavy rain remained here for the rest of the day.

Thursday 26/10/44:

Left GIBIDAI at 0800 hrs and walked to the small village of PIWARA (1 Dubu only) (P)Y 1952. After taking the census continued on to the BEWAII Creek whre the canoes had been left. Travelled by canoe up the PAIBUNA River to MAVO village arriving at 1515 hrs. After taking the census, departed per road for MASUSU arriving at that village at 1900 hrs. Quite a strenuous day for the paddlers especially as the paddling was hard work against the current of the PAIBUNA.

Friday 27/10/44:

Census taken of MASUSU village and Vill Const MAINO questioned with regard to a track which leads inland from MAUMAVO village. As this road is a particularly old one with very few places where water is available, the patrol will travel by canoe to KAMAIO village (P)X 9480 on the WAMURI Crk and thence inland by part of the route taken by Capt Ross in April of this year (P/R No 20 of 43/44). Vill Const MAINO will accompany the patrol. Day spent washing clothes and sorting out gear and rations for the trip.

Saturday 28/10/44:

Left MASUSU at 0830 hrs and after a quick stop at KAINATURI village to drop 2 carriers suffering from sore feet, proceeded to KAMAIO (P)X 9480. Arrived here at 1400 hrs, Vill Const BAIBE reporting. All the village people absent some distance away so that the census could not be compiled. Village in excellent condition, the best seen by the patrol as yet. Hardly a sign of any rubbish about and it was evident that the people had been working well. Vill Const BAIBE was praised for having his village area in such good condition, he thought that I would be travelling inland per the old BARI road so did not anticipate a visit from the patrol, consequently he had not gathered his people for the census.

Sunday 29/10/44:

A few of the village people returned to KAMAIO during the night and 3 more carriers were obtained. Departed at 0830 hrs arriving at SUVELI, (P)X 0184 Vill Const MOU, at 1715 hrs. Particularly hard going over rough limestone made progress slow. SUVELI quite a good village with a Rest House almost completed. The main Dubu is a very strong and particularly solid structure forming a striking contrast to those of their river neighbours.

Monday 30/10/44:

Census of SUVELI and of 2 small villages situated nearby (KUWEHERI & BOMA) carried out. The small villages were not visited by the patrol, Vill Const MOU supplying the names of the people for the census book. The people here seem enthusiastic workers and have done some work on the road to KOMAIO since the visit of Capt Ross. Vill Const MOU instructed to complete the kitchen for the R.H. and to keep up with the good work that he has been putting in on the roads. Left SUVELI at 0930 hrs and passed through the old village of KUWEHERI (P)Y 0385 (a new village of the same name being built nearby) at 1115 hrs. Continued on to KEIME village (P)Y 0588 arriving at 1530 hrs. This village also under the control of Vill Const MOU who accompanied the patrol thus far. KEIME was deserted at the time of Capt Ross's visit and the people had gone to KOKAME (P)Y 0787; but they had since decided that KEIME was the better site and have moved back again. The old houses have been completely demolished, the frame of a new Rest House has been completed, and the people are living in temporary structures until they have built their Dubu. 2 tent flies were erected and camp made here for the night after the completion of the census.

Tuesday 31/10/44:

Left KEIME in heavy rain at 0910 hrs. The track very slippery and a stop had to be made at the OMAI River as the bridge had been washed away. Continued on and arrived at SUSUWORA (P)Y 0993 at 1400 hrs, all carriers having arrived by 1530 hrs. Vill Const SIKARI reptd, he had been appointed by Capt Ross 6 months ago. A new R.H. almost completed and quite a sturdy little job.

Tuesday 31/10/44 cont:

village area overgrown with grass so a present of 2 small knives was made to the Vill Const to enable the vegetation to be kept at a respectable height. Quite a good size for a bush village consisting of 2 large Dubus and 2 houses, but despite this fact I had difficulty in obtaining many names for the Census book, the probable reason being that no census had been previously taken and the proceedure would naturally be strange to them.

Wednesday 1/11/44:

Left [illegible] at 0830 hrs, Vill Const SIKARI and several of the young men accompanying the patrol as guides and carriers. After a good day's walk arrived at IWEWI (P)Y 1988 at 1700 hrs. Vill Const UAI and the majority of his people absent at sago places in the SURI Area. An excellent Rest House has been completed here, instructions for same to be built left by Capt Ross. It is hoped that Vill Const UAI will be contacted further along the road in which case the census of IWEWI will then be carried out.

Thursday 2/11/44:

Departed from IWEWI at 0845 hrs and passed through the small village of KEMERUA (P)Y 2387 at 1015 hrs. Councillor IOMOI and one other man the only people present, the Councillor will accompany the patrol to SURI when the census of both villages will be done. KEMERUA is under the control of the SURI Vill Const and consists of one large Dubu only. Continued on and arrived at SURI (P)Y 2785 Vill Const KAWTI, at 1500 hrs. Heavy rain fell during the walk making the track very sloppy. Census of SURI & KEMERUA done during the afternoon.

Friday 3/11/44:

Left 0900 hrs and arrived at SARI (P)Y 3076 at 1330 hrs. Also under the control of Vill Const KAWTI of SURI. Another excellent Rest House completed here, especial care having been taken with the floor which is one of the best that I have seen in the whole District. A new Dubu had also been built since the visit of Capt Ross and the village was quite free from rubbish. Census conducted during the afternoon.

Saturday 4/11/44:

Departed at 0800 hrs for the last stage of the walk to IBA. Made good time over a fairly long stretch of swampy country and arrived at IBA (P)Y 2965 at 1430 hrs. Vill Const KAWARI absent at KIAORI. Village presented a neglected air, the 4 houses being in a delapidated state while the whole of the village area was overgrown with grass. A new Rest House almost completed and quite a fair job has been done in this respect.

Sunday 5/11/44:

Reg No 2102 Const VARAI sent through to the small village of NANAFIA (P)Y 2764 in order to bring back a large canoe. Only 1 canoe of any size at IBA so that another one will be necessary when the patrol moves on from here. Census taken and orders issued to the 2 Councillors to attend to the village work. Const VARAI returned with a canoe at 1100 hrs. Day spent in attempting to dry out clothes and gear but the weather proved unsuitable.

Monday 6/11/44:

Left IBA at 0830 hrs and proceeded down the HAMATI Creek to the OMATI River and thence up to the small village of NANAFIA (P)Y 2764, also under the control of the IBA Vill Const. Census taken and the people asked permission to shift their village inland a little to a hill site and this was granted as the present village looked very unhealthy. Left here and proceeded down the OMATI River and thence up the OIA Creek to the village of [illegible] (P)Y 3154 Vill Const GEWARI. Many Kombatis were passed on the way to the village, and the people were informed to return immediately so as the census could be taken. 2 village men sent to bring in Vill Const GEWARI from his Kombati on the OMATI River. Arrived at [illegible] at 1530 hrs.

Monday 6/11/44 cont:

village situated on an excellent site but obviously neglected probably due to the fact that ~~xxx~~ these people spend most of their time away at Sago places etc. Census taken, the Vill Const reporting in during the night.

Tuesday 7/11/44:

Patrol left GIHIAMI at 0815 hrs in 2 canoes. Proceeded down the OMAI River passing many Kombatis belonging to the GIHIAMI & GOARIBARI people en route. Arrived at NAGORO village (P)Y 5730 at 1545 hrs. Census of the village already taken by Capt Lees.

Wednesday 8/11/44:

Left NAGORO at 0745 hrs travelling by means of the small canoe passage through to MOINAMU (P)Y 6034 and thence up the AIKORI River arriving at AIKORI at 1545 hrs.

End of Patrol

R. Swinamer S/Sgt
Cadet Patrol Officer

Part 2 - GENERAL

Route taken by Patrol:

It was intended that the patrol should cross overland from the KUKAMA side from [illegible] Creek to the headwaters of the OMAI River visiting all villages between the two points. Enquiries revealed, however, that this is an old track, long unused, and that the few villages situated on this route have long been abandoned.

After visiting the villages at the head of the PAIBUNA River, the writer decided to proceed to the OMAI River via part of the route taken by Capt Ross in April 44 (P/R No 20 of 43/44). The village of KAMAIO (P)X 9480 was the starting point, SUSUWORA (P)Y 0993 being the most Northerly point visited and IBA village (P)Y 2965 marked the completion of the walk.

Villages:

The villages situated at the head of the PAIBUNA River were visited first. They did not give the appearance of being quite up to standard, the chief reason being that the wet season, which is only just coming to an end, had caused the rapid growth of grass and weeds giving most villages a neglected air. No large villages exist in this area (which is known as the TAKARE KAIRI), and the population is small. The GOARIBARI type of Bubus and houses are used and the habits of the people are very similar. The most redeeming feature is the fact that their villages have been built on high ground with the result that they are well drained, and would I should imagine, present a pleasant appearance in dryer weather.

A glance at the Strat Map (AWORA RIVER FIRST EDITION) would give one the impression that there are many villages at the headwaters of the OMAI River; but actually the only existent ones are located on the main route, the rest having been deserted except in a few odd cases where 2 or 3 old men remain.

The people in this Area had set to work on general improvements since the visit of Capt Ross, and they were keen and enthusiastic to please. Orders had certainly been well carried out, almost all Rest Houses being completed, and some effort had been made towards improving the road.

One or two villages which had no suitable instruments for grass cutting were made presents of a few small knives to enable the people to keep the encroaching vegetation at a respectable height/

Census - Population:

This was one of the main reasons for the patrol, the new village book system being installed in all villages with the exception of KOMAIO (P)X 9480 and IWEWI (P)Y 1988 which were practically deserted at time of visits.

As can be seen by the attached tabulated list showing details of population, very few young men from these areas have been away to work. At the time I was not aware of the fact that new recruits were needed or the young men would have been questioned regarding their willingness to sign.

This represents a first census of these inland villages and so was a strange procedure for the people. Taking this factor into consideration, the co-operation of the Vill Consts and Councillors left little to be desired and they had no fear nor did they show any hesitation in revealing the names of absent people. Questioned as to the reason why so many villages have been deserted over the past 10 years, the answer received was always the same - and that was to the effect that many people had died. Evidence exists to show that there must have been larger villages in the OMAI River Area at one time, but no accurate idea as to why so many deaths have occurred could be gleaned from the people.

Roads and Tracks:

The tracks used by the patrol in the PAIBUNA River area were in quite good condition although quite a good deal of swampy country was encountered. This, of course, is only natural as it is mainly low lying country interspersed with low ridges.

Part 2 - GENERAL (CONT.)

Roads and Tracks cont.:

Numerous small creeks exist and a number of these crossings require attention. The majority are only spanned by a single log and Vill Consts were instructed to keep a watch on these and to see that they are replaced when signs of rotting set in, and, where practicable a hand rail to be constructed.

The main route from the WAMURI Creek to the OMATI River is, although admittedly very rough in parts, quite good especially considering the few visits that these people receive. Signs of work were seen all along this road, the result of Capt Ross's orders, and the people were praised for their efforts and encouraged to keep on with their good start. Quite a considerable amount of rain fell during the 7 days spent in crossing from the TURAMA side to the OMATI, so in fine weather, the trip would not be a difficult one to undertake. The IBA side of the IBA-SURI road is very swampy but the people were hard at work placing logs down to improve the walk.

Gardens - Agriculture:

Sago remains the chief diet of the people even in these Areas, supplemented by cabbage and various kinds of game.

Food was offered very readily to the patrol and not the slightest difficulty was met with in feeding the Police and carriers. Tobacco and Salt were used to recompense the people for these offerings. Gardening is not an occupation of the villagers although in the PAIBUNA Area, there are a number of small gardens where TARO, SUGAR CANE, MANIOC and TOBACCO are grown. Sweet Potatoes were only seen in one or two instances.

Carriers:

23 Carriers were obtained from the 3 villages in the Upper TURAMA area and these were used right throughout the walk. They were a strong, healthy bunch of young men and proved themselves good carriers, a happy spirit prevailing throughout the patrol. The reason for this happy spirit was probably due to the fact that quite a number were ex sign labour. 3 or 4 received minor cuts from the broken limestone but no serious accidents occurred.

Rest Houses:

Sufficient of these now exist in both the PAIBUNA & OMATI River Areas, so no new ones were ordered to be built. Almost without exception, they were in very good order and the Rest Houses in the OMATI District are a credit to the people. Capt Ross instructed the villages of KUWEHE, SUSUWORA, IWEWE, SARI, SURI and IBA to build, and as a result, it is now possible to cross from the TURAMA to the OMATI River without having to take Tent Flys on the trip.

KUWEHE village people have returned to their old village site of KEIMA (as mentioned in the diary 30/10/44) and the frame of the R.H. is completed. 2 or 3 of the Rest houses were not quite finished, but I have not the slightest doubt that the people will finish the work with the minimum amount of delay. They are strong, solid structures which will last for years. The partly finished R.H. at SUVELI which existed at the time of the visit of Capt Ross is now completed except for part of the kitchen.

Village Constables & Councillors:

They did all they could to give any assistance possible and most of the Vill Consts appeared to possess considerable influence in their respective villages. No recommendations for Vill Const appointments have been made as all the villages, or groups of villages, now have their Vill Const.

The KASUSU Vill Const, MAINO, who accompanied the patrol as interpreter, is an outstanding man and has an excellent knowledge of the bush country and its people. Unfortunately, his village is a small one and he has not a great number of people under his control.

Part 2 - GENERAL (CONT.)

Village Constables & Councillors cont.:
The young man SIKARI, whom Capt Ross appointed as Vill Const of SUSUWORA on his patrol, is one of the most outstanding men that I have seen in this District, and he is doing a splendid job.

Health:
N.M.O. MAROWA accompanied the patrol and an inspection of all males was carried out. Very few people were ordered to report to the hospital, the few people who were suffering from ULCERS & YAWS all came from the PALBUMA Area.
Not one case of V.D. was seen during the whole trip. It is possible, of course, that the sick people hid from the patrol, although the Vill Consts were questioned closely in this respect. SIPOMA was noticed here and there but the general health of the people appeared to be quite good.

Report on R.P.N.G. Personnel

Reg No 844 Cpl AINA:
An excellent N.C.O. particularly good with carriers and whose knowledge of the country proved invaluable.

Reg No 1747 Const TUMORO:
Tries hard but lacks intelligence - nevertheless he is showing signs of improvement.

Reg No 2005 Const MOTOI:
An oldish but very wiry man with no special ability.

Reg No 2102 Const WARAI:
Developing into a good constable - keen and willing at all times.

Reg No 2244 Const KAMAKA:
A particularly good man in the bush - a splendid policeman who is rapidly overcoming his shyness.

N.M.O. MAROWA:
A surly type with little knowledge of medical work or what is required of him in the way of patrol work.

A Swinnard S/Sgt
Cadet Patrol Officer

Cost of Patrol No 7 of 44/45

Rations for 1 M.C.O., 5 Constables, 1 M.M.O. & 1 Vers. boy.

3	Bags	RICE
2	Tins	BISCUITS
21	lbs	SUGAR
3	"	SOAP
22	"	DRIPPING
66	Stks	TOBACCO
4	lb	SALT
1	Case	MEAT

Rations for Carriers (Not including purchase of Sago).

2	Tins	BISCUITS
24	"	MEAT

Donations to Village Constables & Village Councillors

36	Stks	TOBACCO

Purchase of SAGO for POLICE and CARRIERS

6	Stks	TOBACCO
8	lbs	SALT

Payment of Carriers and Paddlers

380	Stks	TOBACCO
30	lbs	SALT.

D Williams ..... S/Sgt
Cadet Patrol Officer

CENSUS PARTICULARS

Village	I/L	Children m.	Children F.	ADULTS m.	ADULTS F.	Women of Child bearing Age	Total Pop.
KAINATURI	.	2	2	19	23	18	46
HAUMAVO	.	5	1	10	6	4	22
MASUSU	2	4	3	16	11	8	36
MAVO	.	3	1	8	2	2	14
GIBENI	.	11	7	35	19	16	72
SOVINO	.	1	1	5	2	2	9
PIHAWA	.	3	1	3	4	2	11
GIMIDAI	1	18	6	30	21	12	76
TIMOI	.	.	2	1	2	2	5
KURUPAMU	.	6	1	10	9	5	26
SUVELI	2	10	3	10	9	6	34
BOMA	.	1	1	4	3	2	9
KUWEHERI	2	3	5	7	4	2	21
KEIME	.	11	1	11	7	6	30
SUSUWORA	.	6	1	9	6	4	22
KEMERUA	.	1	.	3	3	2	7
SUKE	.	5	2	19	6	5	32
SAKE	.	7	.	10	7	3	24
IKA	.	6	1	12	8	6	27
HAHAVIA	.	7	4	5	7	7	23
GIKITERI	2	7	6	16	15	13	46
TOTALS	9	117	49	243	174	127	592

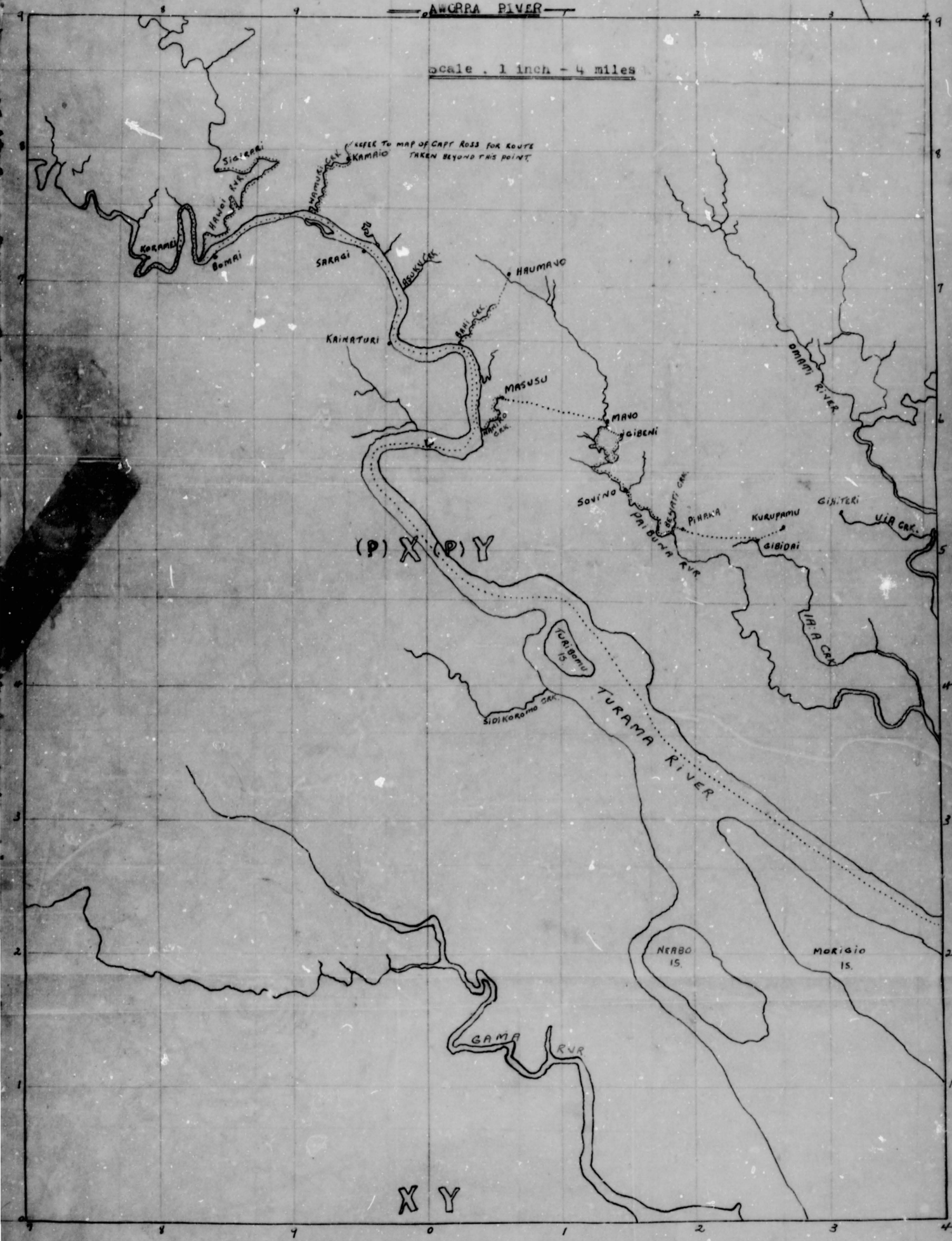
R. Williams S/Sgt
Cadet Patrol Officer

for remainder of route taken please refer to the Map done by Capt [illegible] for his patrol No. 20 of 43/44

Netherlands East Indies
Southern New Guinea Zone.

AWGRPA RIVER

Scale . 1 inch - 4 miles



PATROL REPORT.

P/R No. KIK. 8/44-45.

Report of Patrol by	W/OII D.J.Kelly, Patrol Officer
to	BARCI villages and ERA River and GOPE Areas.
Purpose of Patrol	Check Census Compile Village Books Make a general inspection Make a medical inspection Locate I/Ls. who had completed their leave, for ROMILLY Sawmill.
Date left Station	20 October 1944.
Date returned to Station	29 October 1944.
Patrol accompanied by	Europeans 1 R.P.C. 4 N.M.O. 1 Carriers 12
Last patrol to area by	D.S. Field Staff MAY 1944. Medical Staff JAN. 1944.
Reference Map	KIKORI 4 mile Strat. First Edition

.....

PATROL DIARY.

Preparatory. Monday, 16 Oct.

Reg. No. 2095, Constable KAPELA despatched to warn all villages of the coming of the patrol.

Friday, 20 Oct.

Departed, by canoe, from WAROI POLICE CAMP, (pZ 4542) at 08.15 hrs. Proceeded by way of a small canoe passage to the village of AKERAVI (pZ 4244), arriving at 10.15 hrs. Village Constable OVE reported. This village is adjacent to the village of RAVIPAKA (pZ 4144), and the two are connected by a well maintained road.

People of both villages were assembled and the census checked and necessary additions made.

A medical inspection of all people was made resulting in the location of 25 in need of hospital treatment.

At 16.00 hrs, the compilation of the village book was commenced and continued with till dark.

Saturday, 21 Oct.

Continued with the compilation of the village book, completing same at 09.00 hrs.

Made a general inspection of the villages of AKERAVI and RAVIPAKA, and issued instructions for their further cleaning.

These two villages were in excellent condition, but such was only to be expected as they are situated on probably the best sites in this whole area.

Departed at 11.00 hrs for the village of ORAVI (pZ 3945). This village is controlled also by Village Constable OVE. Arrived at 11.30hrs.

The villagers were immediately assembled and the census checked and village book compiled.

A medical inspection showed 12 people in need of hospital treatment.

Made a general inspection of the village. The orders given by the previous patrol in May 1944 have been carried out and the village was in a very clean condition.

Returned to RAVIPAKA) - where the Rest House is situated - and taking advantage of the full tide, evacuated all people in need of medical attention to WAROI Native Hospital under charge of Village Constable OVE.

Sunday, 22 Oct.

Departed from RAVIPAKA at 07.30 hrs and proceeded to the village of KORAVAKI (pZ 3549), arriving at 11.00hrs. Village Constable OMERA reported.

On arrival, it was found that quite a few people had that morning gone to make sago, and several hours passed before they were recalled.

During this time a general inspection of the village was made and the necessary instructions for its cleaning and repair were issued.

At 14.00 hrs, commenced the checking of the census and upon completion, a general medical inspection of all people was held.

Monday, 23 Oct.

Villagers were assembled at 07.30 hrs and the village book compiled. This occupied all morning, and during the afternoon, the people were put to work cleaning the village, as the whole area needed same.

Tuesday, 24 Oct.

Departed from KORAVAKI at 07.45 hrs, accompanied by people being evacuated to hospital.

Inspected a proposed site for the rebuilding of KORAVAKI, and then continued on arriving at WAROI POLICE CAMP at 16.00 hrs.

At 17.00 hrs, Commander, Southern Region arrived on a tour of inspection.

An inspection of the station was made by him.

Wednesday, 25 Oct.

Departed at 10.00 hrs on a trip through to the ERA River and GOPE area to locate I/Ls employed at ROMILLY Sawmill, who were overdue to return from leave .

This trip was made necessary owing to the short supply of logs at the mill and the under strength of the logging gangs.

For the trip, O.I.C. Sawmill kindly made his launch available.

Delayed several hours by an engine fault and arrived at RAVIWANA (pZ 2057) at 20.00 hrs.

Continued on to BAWI (pZ 0862), arriving at 22.30 hrs.

Thursday, 26 Oct.

Day spent in locating spell boys in the GOPE area.

Departed from BAWI at 17.30 hrs and arrived at RAVIWANA at 19.30 hrs.

Frida y, 27 Oct.

Day spent in locating spell boys in the ERA River area. I/Ls contacted during the last two days were despatched to WAROI per canoe, at 15.00 hrs, under the charge of Reg. No. 2091, Constable BATANU.

Departed from RAVIWANA at 16.30 hrs and arrived at WAROI at 21.00 hrs.

Saturday, 28 Oct.

Departed from WAROI at 08.30 hrs and proceeded to the KORIKI villages (pZ 4635), arriving at 11.00 hrs.

Here the patrol met Sgt Green of Agric. Section, A.N.G.A.U. who was enroute WAROI after having travelled overland from KEREMA.

Located spell labour for the sawmill and the returned to WAROI, arriving at 19.30 hrs.

Sunday, 29 Oct.

Proceeded to the village of EVARA (pZ 4242), which is approximately one mile to the west of the station. Village Constable KAIRI reported.

Day spent in checking the census, compiling the village book, and making a general and medical inspection.

People in need of medical attention were evacuated to WAROI Native Hospital.

During the last fourteen months, there have been 35 deaths in this village, but of this number, 31 deaths were of the old and infirm.

Returned to WAROI at 16.45 hrs.

.....

GENERAL.

Villages.

Five days before the commencement of the patrol, a constable was despatched from WAROI POLICE CAMP to visit all villages in the BAROI group and to inform the people of the intended visit. He was instructed to strongly impress on the people the necessity for everyone to be present as it was the intention of the patrol to check the census and compile the Village Book.

This preparatory warning bore good fruit, as in all villages, except one, every person was present. In the village where people were away, they had gone that morning to make sago, and having no desire to hide from the patrol, they were recalled to the village in several hours.

In all villages visited, a lot of work had been done in the general cleaning-up of the area, and considering that these places are situated on high and hard ground, it is certainly no hard task to keep the villages clean.

The sites of these villages, excluding KORAVAKI, are probably the best in this sub-district and it is a pleasant change to walk through the entire place without the usual risk of having a treacherous boardwalk collapse and deposit you in the mud below.

KORAVAKI is situated on a particularly unpleasant spot, and as these people have, on several occasions, expressed a desire to move to more cheerful surroundings, it is thought that this move should be encouraged. A suggested site was inspected by the patrol and a full report is being submitted to the District Officer for his views and advice.

This village looks, as usual with all Delta villages, unhealthy and muddy but the people had done a good piece of work in bringing it to the condition in which it was found. Sand had been transported, by canoe, for many miles and a plan was in operation to cover the whole area. Although this effort is most praiseworthy, it is felt that the only solution is to move the entire village.

The patrol returned by the same route used when going out, and it was pleasing to note that instructions issued several days previously were being carried out.

Village Houses.

These people live in the standard type of PURARI house - a long "dubu", very high in the front and tapering away to a mere couple of feet at the back: and completely closed up in front, except for a small opening which serves as an entrance and means of ventilation. Inside it is always dark and the whole place is filled with smoke from fires which burn day in and day out.

In these houses live whole families with the usual collection of fishing gear, dogs and rubbish.

Slowly a more healthy type of building is being introduced as with the demolition of old houses, the people are beginning to build dwellings on similar lines to the

Village Houses (Cont'd).

Rest House, which allows a better ventilation and more light.

It has been noticed that people living in this type of house, are, by far, in the minority of those who annually, during the wet season, are victims of pneumonia, and it is to be hoped that this style of dwelling will gradually take the place of the present type.

Diet.

In common with all other Delta people, these people live almost exclusively on a diet of sago, with the occasional supplement of crabs, taro or banana.

Sago is plentiful and it is the usual practice for the women to go away to their sago making places - "kombatis" - and remain there for a week or ten days while replenishing the family food supply.

Gardens.

These are very few and very small and those that are used are situate many miles up the KAPAINA River.

The produce from these gardens consists of only taro and bananas, and although the villagers occasionally express a desire to grow another food and are supplied with seeds, they are too lazy to do the necessary cultivation ans so no improvement in their diet is made.

Water Supply.

This is usually drawn from a well situated at the back of the village and although, judged by our standards, would probably not be classed as pure, it appears to have no ill effects on the consumers.

Two other practices are the placing of broken canoes on a raised platform and using salvaged drums to catch rain water.

Latrines.

These are practically non-existent. The surrounding bush is the usual place and as this area is generally flooded by each tide as well as being the roaming ground of the pigs,,it would seem to be a practicable custom, considering that latrines, when constructed on posts in the creek or river, are, in a short period of time, washed away by the strong currents.

Rest Houses.

All Rest Houses are in a first class condition - as also are the police barracks.

These buildings are ones that are certainly well looked after and maintained.

The police barracks will provide accomodation sufficiently comfortable for a dozen persons.

Village Officials.

All, Village Constables are doing ~~x~~ good work but the majority of them seem to lack that final touch of authority which enables them to have their instructions carried out sufficiently promptly to keep the village in first class order.

Village Councillors display great pride in their elevated positions and render able assistance to their Village Constables.

From the willingness with which these officials assisted the patrol, it is apparent that they take a lively interest in their appointments.

D.J. Kelly. W/OII.
Patrol Officer.

Medical.

The patrol was accompanied by a Medical Orderly, who did excellent work and carried out his duties in a very thorough manner.

The health of the people visited is far from good - 14% requiring medical attention and of the 71 such people, 75% were children between the ages of 2 and 8 years.

Yaws accounted for 58% and scabies a further 38% of the people evacuated to hospital.

Although these people will rarely come to hospital of their own accord, when in the village, as soon as the Medical Orderly informs them of the need for medical attention, they display no hesitation in being evacuated.

Below is a table showing the number of persons in need of attention.

Village	On Line	Yaws	Scabies	V.D.	Ulcers	Other	Total
AKERAVI	70	6	6			2	14
RAVIPAKA	49	5	6				11
ORAVI	59	9	3				12
KORAVAKI	14 141	15	7	1	1	1	25
EVARA	46	3	5	1			9
TOTAL.	365	38	27	2	1	3	71

M.O. 350 AUA.

A very keen and efficient worker. Carried out his duties most satisfactorily.

D.H.Kelly. W/OII.
Patrol Officer.

Royal Papuan Constabulary.

The patrol was accompanied by the following members of the ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

Reg. No.	Rank.	Name.	Remarks.
1093	Cpl	DUBA	An excellent N.C.O and invaluable for patrol work.
1953	Const	AMOA	Young but will improve with experience.
2091	Const	BATANU	Very keen and reliable.
2095	Const	KAPELA	Keen but needs more patrol work.

Native Medical Orderly.

The patrol was accompanied by the undermentioned N.M.O.

Reg. No.	Rank.	Name.	Remarks.
350	N.M.O.	AUA	Thorough and efficient.

D.J. Kelly W/OII.
(Patrol Officer.)

CENSUS FIGURES.

Period : July 1943 to October 1944.

Village	Births		Deaths		I/L		New Names		Migrations				Total excl I/L.			
									In		Out		Child		Adult	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
AKERAVI	1	1	6	3	9	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	20	19	13	27
RAVIPAAA	1	1	6	2	11	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	21	10	8	21
OBAVI	1	3	2	2	6	-	1	3	-	-	1	2	16	15	14	20
KORAVAKI	3	5	7	7	19	-	3	5	-	-	1	1	42	41	30	47
EVARA	-	-	19	16	9	-	-	1	-	1	2	5	10	11	16	18
Total	6	10	40	30	54	-	6	11	-	1	4	9	109	96	81	133

Ref.No.30/1-427
DISTRICT H.Q.
KIKORI, Purari Dist.,
1 December,1944.

H.Q.Southern Region.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.8 of 1944/45.

Attached hereto in duplicate, please find copies of the abovementioned report.

It is pleasing to note that the people of KORAVAKI village are taking such a pride in their village that they have gone to the trouble to cart sand for top-dressing. It seems however that they would have to be constantly on the job, and as they themselves desire to move to a new site, permission has been granted, and they are being encouraged to make the move with as little delay as possible.

HOUSES. For years past, every effort has been made to persuade the natives to abandon the Edubu'type of house and erect something which will allow more light and ventilation. On occassions one sees houses built on European lines, but these are very few. With the erection of decent Rest Houses, Police Barracks, and Missionaries houses in the villages, and the repeated persuasion to adopt the new type it is hoped to obtain the desired results. Compulsion would I think do more harm than good, and result in a village consisting of a jumble of houses all shapes and sizes.

LATRINES. It appears the present system is quite satisfactory. In a recent memo from the DADMS it is stated that provided the area is subject to flooding there is little risk of epedemics I am strongly against the erection of latrines, these people are no where near advanced enough to use them, and when erected are only used by a very small percent. Parts of the walls are contnually being pulled off and used as sanitary paper, and in a matter of weeks the building has a very dilapidated appearance, and the interior anything but clean. The EMA at Waroi tells me he is continually re-newing the 'kipa' walls on his latrines.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. The C.P.O's remarks regarding Councillors rendering assistance to the Village Constables may create a wrong impression. In actual fact the Councillors merely represent the people and are the means by which, suggestions requests etc., are brought before the Government, and such suggestions may even include complaints against their Vill Const or even recommending his dismissal from office. What W/O Kelly means to convey is,I think, that the Councillors greatly assist in encouraging the people to heed the Governments orders regarding the cleaning of villages etc., and thereby do assist the Vill Const and obviate the necessity for prosecutions. Unfortunately there is a tendency for the Vill Councillor to be looked upon as an Asst Vill Const. Incidentally they assume all manner of powers unless checked and their Official status carefully explained.

Vill
ors.

sh

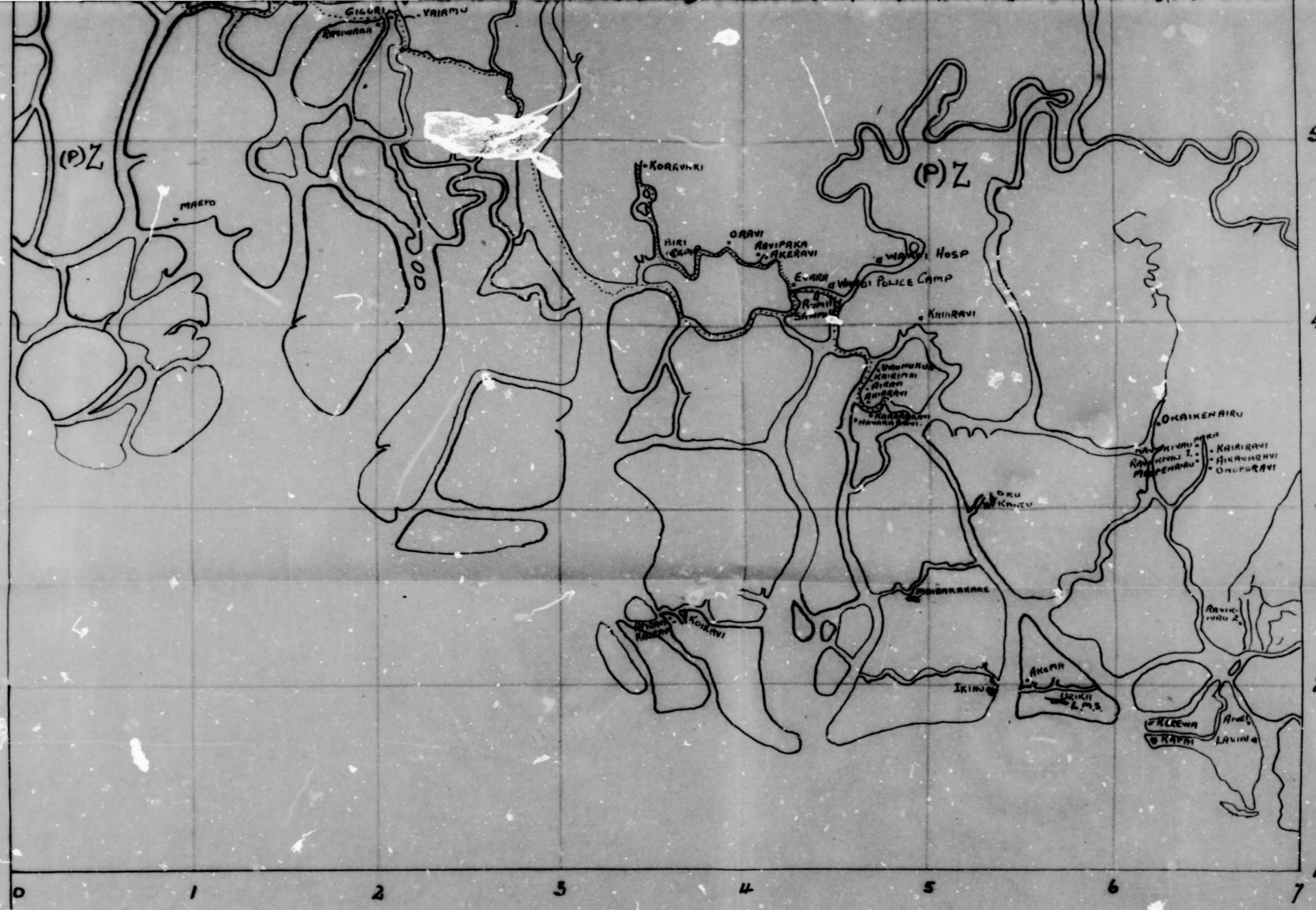
Clem.H.Rich Capt
a/District Officer.
Purari Dist.,

NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES GRID

SOUTHERN NEW GUINEA ZONE

4 MILE STRATEGICAL SERIES N.G.

KIKORI FIRST EDITION



PATROL KIK 8 /44-45

20 – 29 OCT 1944 D'Kelly P/O.

PATROL REPORT.

P/R Kik No.9 -44/45.

Report of Patrol by	Capt.Clem.H.Rich a/DO.
to	Waroi Police Camp and Purari Sub-District.
Purposes of Patrol.	Inspection of Waroi Police Camp. Distribution of WNL & DN moneys, also wages due to labourers under civilian Contracts of Service, pre-war. General inspection of villages.
Date left Station.	19 November, 1944.
Date Returned to Station	30 November, 1944.
Patrol accompanied by.	Europeans 1. R.P.C. 3. N.M.O. 1. Boatscrew 3.
Last patrol to area by	D.S.Field Staff. JULY 1944 Medical AUGUST 1944.
Reference map.	Main Purari District.

.....

Cost of Patrol.

Rations 10 days for	3 R.P.C. 1 H/Caste 1 N.M.O. 2 Boat boys.	
Tobacco	5 lbs.	3 lbs distributed to Vill Consts and Councillors.
		2 lbs. purchase of fresh foods, fruit etc.,

DIARY OF PATROL.

Sunday 19 November,1944.

Left Kikori Station in the launch 'TAMATE' at 1400 hrs, called at OGAMOBU Estate and spent the afternoon with Mr.G.Marshall the Manager. Leaving here at 1700 hrs anchored off Aird Hill at 1900hrs.

Monday 20th November,1944.

Leaving Aird Hill at 0600 hrs passed through the GOPE group of villages and informed them of the proposed patrol by S/Sgt Williams in approximately one weeks time. Continued on and arrived at the KAIMARE group of villages 1600 hrs. Instructed the Vill Consts that I would be ashore in the morning to inspect their villages. Large quantities of crabs were brought along for sale, also sweet potatoes and some very fine pumpkins. It is pleasing to note that these people do not have to rely solely on sago, and that they have sufficient of these other foods to enable them to barter portions for tobacco.

Tuesday 21st November,1944.

Ashore at 0730 hrs. Villages fair only, certain instructions have been issued and W/O Kelly will visit this area in a weeks time and see that all instructions have been carried out. Vill Consts,NAMARI of KOIRAVI, KIMIRI of KAURAVI and OMAI-BAI of APIRAVI reported. Distributed WNL & DN moneys to the next of kin, also paid wages due to several natives under civilian Contracts of Service. Total amount of £37/15/4 was paid out in varying amounts. N.M.O. carried out an inspection, 6 children were ordered to hospital while three adults were advised to proceed to Waroi Hospital and receive medical attention. Held C.N.M. 10 convictions for various offences, the majority being adultery with women whose husbands are absent under indenture. It seems there is quite a bit of friction between the two Missions bodies operating here. L.M.S. and Seventh Day. While fully realizing that any Mission,is at liberty to endeavour to introduce their own particular form of religion, I'm afraid that Missions in such close proximity to each other and with the natives in their present state, will do more harm than good. There will be constant arguements and possibly village fights. I have known occasions when the students from the LMS would always find it most convenient to play cricket or football near a Seventh Day school or Church on Saturdays. Its equally peculiar the desire the Seventh Day natives have for also indulging in such past-times in the vicinity of the L.M.S. on the Sunday. No doubt a subtle way of showing each others contempt for the others beliefs. The occasion I refer to ended in a village fight. I had all the teachers along from the two Missions and carefully explained that religion was purely a personal matter, that the natives could take it, or leave it, and were free to follow which ever they chose, and could change as often as they felt like it. It was explained that the Govt were mainly interested in the teaching of the children, and that every assistance would be given to see that the children attended schools where English was being taught. I impressed the teachers that if their presence in the village was causing friction, and that they were unable to work in harmony, then I would strongly recommend that both Missions be excluded from this area.

Tuesday 21 November,1944 cont:-

Left KAIMARE 1100 hrs, and on enteringRomilly Sound we saw the U.S. vessel ST.2. (Cambridge) at anchor, went alongside and found that they were trying to locate a barge which came adrift and was reported to be at Romilly. It appears their had followed up the KAPAINA Rv and not finding any habitation returned and were going back to Moresby. As I was on my way to Romilly they decided to follow and make enquiries there. With the S.T.2. astern we followed up the BAROI arriving at the Sawmill 1330 hrs. On the way up the river I passed Cpl Bucknell in a canoe he was on his way to Kikori and continued on with his journey. At the sawmill W/O Kelly O.I.C. Waroi Police Camp reported. During the afternoon discussed Official matters with Lieut Mc.Kinnon. W/O Kelly endeavoured to get a message to Moresby for the Captain of the American vessel, the Waroi set is out of action so he used our transmitter and their receiver, the results were not very satis factory. Lieut Mc.Kinnon has 300,000 feet of timber awaiting shipment.

Wednesday 22 November,1944.

At Waroi engaged on Official matters with W/O Kelly. Paid European personnel desiring same. Inspected the Police Camp and found everything neat and tidy, though some of the houses will soon require replacing. Inspected the members of the RPC consisting of 1 Cpl and 8 O/R's. Constable AMOA was sentenced to 3 months I.H.L. for adultery with the Interpreter's wife. There were five prisoners in the 'lock up'. Examined W/O Kelly's court depositions and found them all in order, W/O Kelly has only recently received the appointment of MNM. A new Police Barracks are to be erected and the general outlay of the Station altered slightly. Now that the wireless set has been handed over to the OIC Sawmill, W/O Kelly will be able to concentrate more on patrolling. Two Galip Nut trees which were grown at Kikori were handed over to the OIC here for planting.

Thursday 23 November,1944.

U.S.Army craft S.T.2 left for Moresby at 1000 hrs, the Captain had very kindly granted passages to W/O Godwin and Sgt Beavis, the former proceeding on leave while the latter I understand is going in for discharge. In company with W/O Kelly visited the Native Hospital a mile or so upstream, W/O Schaefer reporting on our arrival. He did not appear to be in the best of health and said he was suffering from a cold and slight fever. Inspected the Hospital and found everything in order, the drains required a little attention as did the latrines, I drew W/O Schaefer's attention to these matters. There were 110 in-patients in hospital at the time of my visit, no complaints and they all appeared very happy. Paid wages to N.M.O's. Interviewed prisoner UDIBE of NAMAINA and informed him that he had been released and could go home when opportunity offered, unfortunately this man's condition is very low and unless some of his friends soon arrive I'm afraid he will never get back to his village. One patient in hospital was from the SUBU river and had come to hospital on his own. Even though he could not walk his people had placed him in a canoe, he paddled downstream and spent the night at the logging camp where the labourers had carried him ashore and back to the

Thursday 23 November,1944 cont:-

canoe again in the morning. It seems the sight of one of the patients we brought down for treatment (patrol Report 4-44/45 page 8) returning to his village completely cured encouraged this lad to venture the trip alone, quite a praiseworthy effort, and it is hoped his ulcer will soon be cured when he too can return and give his people yet further evidence of the 'whitemans' powers, and general interest in their welfare. Left Waroi 1435 and anchored off the KORIKI group of villages at 1655 hrs. Vill Consts OVE-PERIRI of UKIARAVI, KAIVIRA of AKIARAVI,EVARA of UKIRAVI, and BAIEKE of NAVARARAVI reported and were told that I would visit and inspect their villages on the morrow.

Friday 24 November,1944.

Ashore at 0830 hrs. Distributed £35/10/- from WNL & DN account. Ten children requiring medical attention were despatched to hospital, in charge of one of the Vill Consts. I personally inspected all the villages in this group and while not being what one could term 'model' villages they certainly could not be classed foul,filthy and dilapidated as mentioned in W/O Schaefers monthly report for the month of September. Either a considerable amount of work has been done since his visit or else his report was very much exaggerated. To my mind they were just a little below the standard one may reasonable expect in this area. The site of the village is definitely not a good one, but when asked if they would consider a move were most emphatic in their desire to remain, stating it was their village and had been so for many many years. When every thing is normal again and there is a fair percentage of able bodied males in the village then one can enforce the N.Regs rigidly, but at present with the populations figures at :- 522 effective males and 285 away under indenture I do not think we can expect too much. After all the women folk have quite a job in obtaining food for their children, the old people of the village and themselves so really have little time for village work. All things considered lack of males,unsuitable site (even though occupied for possibly 100 years or more) general mentality of these people I was agreeably suprised at the state in which I found the village. Returned to the launch at 1400 hrs and moved off to the IARE group of villages arriving there at 1635hrs. Vill Consts ANIA of RAVIKIVAU No.1. KOIVI of RAVIKAUPARA, AUWA of KAIRI-RAVI, AIARI of ONOPORAVI, KAIRI of AIKAVARAVI, MURI of MAIPENAIRU all reported and were informed that I would be ashore in the morning to distribute WNL moneys and also make an inspection of the villages. At 1800 hrs a woman was brought on board suffering from a cut above the right eye, the result of being assaulted by her husband. N.M.O. attended to the wound and the culprit was arrested and detained in the barracks for the night the charge will be heard to-morrow.

Saturday 25 November,1944.

Ashore at 0800 hrs. Distributed the sum of £92.10.3 in payment of civilian Contracts of Service and to next of kin of deceased labourers. Collected an over payment of 11/4. As a result of the N.M.O.'s inspection 11 natives were advised to go to hospital for treatment.

Saturday 25 November,1944 cont:-

Held CNM 1 conviction for assault. Inspected the villages and found them in fair condition only. They have been warned to attend to several houses and generally clean up the surroundings. W/O Kelly will be visiting this area shortly and will be instructed to see that improvements have been made otherwise action is to be taken. Quite a number of able bodied men were seen in the villages and canoe marking was in full swing, I saw at least 10 in the various stages of completion. The enterance to the RAVI (dubu) at AIKAVARAVI was closed to the'general public' and on investigation I found at least 50 new KAVAKUKU masks hanging up in readiness for the celebration which I understand is to take place shortly. This is most encouraging as for the past few years this,together with other customs has been abandoned due to lack of man power. The evidence of these masks shows they still have an interest in life and to my mind is a very good sign.As yet these people are not educated enough to adopt our modes of living and if they loose interest in their own customs,they get in a state of apathy and have no desire to live. 20 lads came forward and requested permission to go to work at Port Moresby, their services have been accepted. This number included 6 bright lads who will, if suitable be sent to the Driving School. Leaving IARE 1500 hrs arrived at RAVIKIVAU No.2.1720 hrs. Vill Const KOIVI-AMUA reported. Distributed the sum of £12.15.0 from WNL & DN account. Vill Const reported a charge of 'behaving in a threatening manner" as some of the culprits are absent the Vill Const has been instructed to collect all concerned and take them to Waroi Police Camp where the charge will be dealt with.

Sunday 26 November,1944.

Ashore at 0800 hrs, village fair, several houses were noticed to be requiring attention and the necessary instructions were issued. Taking advantage of the high tide to negotiate the small creek left at 0830 and proceeded to MAIPUA arriving at 0855 hrs. Vill Consts ARIKI and LAKEA both reported 'All well' in their districts. Distributed WNL A DN moneys. Leaving here at 1000 hrs arrived at URIKA Mission Station 1205 hrs, owing to low water it was not possible to get alongside the wharf. Called on the Samoan Pastors and during the evening was entertained by the school children with songs, games etc., Quite a good effort and the children all appear happy and bright, certainly a contrast from those seen in the villages.

Monday 27 November,1944.

Left URIKA at 0630 hrs called in at IKINU and discussed the possibilit ies of obtaining a new site for the Waroi hospital, this will be a subject for routine correspondence Leaving IKINU 0830 hrs arrived back at Waroi Police Camp 1130 hrs. During the afternoon attended to Official matters.

Tuesday 28 November,1944.

Leaving the Camp at 0900 hrs visited the hospital to enquire into matrimonial trouble betwene N.M.O's reported by the EMA

Tuesday 28 November,1944 cont:-.

I think I have succeeded in pouring 'oil on troubled waters' for the time being anyway, but I strongly recommend that some of the N.M.O's be transferred to other stations and have suggested this to W/O Schaefer. Returned to Waroi Police camp. Held C.N.M. and signed on 18 labourers. Later in the afternoon called on Lieut Mc.Kinnon.

Wednesday 29 November,1944.

Leaving WAROI 0650 hrs, the engine ran well until 0830 when we experienced trouble with the circulating system. This was adjusted after 1 hours delay and we continued on to arrive at MAIEPO 1315hrs. Landed Const DUBAE with instructions to proceed to the URAMA group of villages and inform them of the proposed visit by Capt Lees in approximately 1 weeks time. Continuing on we had an uneventful trip and arriew at Aird Hill 0745 hrs.

Thursday 30 November,1944.

Left Aird Hill at 0930 hrs and arrived at Kikori 1045 hrs. Capt Lees reported 'all well'.

.....Capt.
Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer.,
Purari District.,

P 31/12

30/2/35.

7

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2/9

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
5 Jan 45

DS 227.
5 JAN 1945
ANGAU

Ref No. 0003

DO KIKORI

P/R KIK. No. 9 of 44/45 - Capt C.H. Rich A/DO

Receipt of the a/m report is acknowledged.

2. No Missions - Your action is commended.

3. Page 3, 23 Nov - The case of the SUBU River native travelling all those miles to receive medical treatment is very interesting indeed.

4. Page 3, 24 Nov - Yes, with so many able-bodied men away from villages the NAs should not be enforced too rigidly.

5. Page 4, 25 Nov - These customs should be encouraged as much as possible. It is also pleasing to note that natives are still asking for work.

C.O.C. 9/1
A.Q.

C. Champion
Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)
Copy rpt att.

Check with F.O.
Payment wages owing natives
under Civilian O/S

8

Jim

Can you give any information
reference payment of wages
owing to natives under Civilian C/S
mentioned in this report please.

H J Casdenwood
15 Jan 45

Finance Minute 9

Ref. Patrol report - DO Kikori -

Certain employers of N/L in Papua prior to the war are now making efforts to clear their liabilities to native employees.

Lists of dues are prepared, checked by this Office from any records available & PCB give no authorities to pay. DO/ADOs are then given a list of amounts payable & these are withdrawn from Public Moneys & paid into WNL&DN a/c to be distributed on Patrols.

Above cash arising under Civil a/s together with any cash owing to next of kin of labourers deceased whilst in Army employ & cash lodged for safe keeping, is the cash being distributed by DO Kikori. Its good to know the funds in WNL&DN are being handed out.

Employers concerned - BNG.
Clarke & Whiting
Segeri Plantations Ltd.

Leadbetter
Capt
A/FO Angau
15/1/45.

Copy to CA

Ref.No.30/1-45
DISTRICT H.Q.
KIKORI, Purari Dist.,
12 January,1945.

H.Q.Southern Region.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

P/R No.10/44-45 - W/Oii KELLY P.O.

Ref your 30/3/10-5855 of the 4 Jan,1945.

Your suggestion regarding the disposal of coconut husks will be encouraged in all villages where it is possible to build raised paths.

.....Capt
Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer.,

30/2/10
HQ STHN RGN
31 Jan 45

HQ ANGAU (DS)
Forwarded.

Maj
ADDS & NA.

11

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2/10

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
4 Jan 45

DS 175

Ref No. 5855

DO KIKORI

P/R KIK. No. 10/44-45 - WO/II Kelly PO

Receipt of the a/m report under cover of your 30/1-457 of 15 Dec 44 is acknowledged.

2. Villages - Provided area not covered at high tide coconut husks should be thrown under board walks in order to build a raised path. Sticks would have to be placed to keep husks in position. This method has been previously tried in the Delta and proved most successful.

B. Champion
Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)
Copy rpt att.

ack

Ref.30/1-457
DISTRICT H.Q.
KIKORI, Purari Dist.,
15 December,1944.

H.Q.Southern Region.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.Kik 10-44/45.

Attached please find two copies of the abovementioned report by W/O Kelly. This Warrant Officer appears to have covered all aspects and there is little which calls for comment.

It was disappointing to know that the KAIMARE group of villages were found in much the same state as when I saw them a week previously, and W/O Kelly has been instructed to again visit these villages shortly and if the improvements are not maintained, action is to be taken under the N.Regs.

The remarks concerning the checking of the census clearly show that exceptional care must be exercised in Census work, if the figures obtained are to be considered accurate. It seems these people have dozens of reasons for trying to delete themselves from record.

Application is being made to the ADNL to have the natives mentioned repatriated to their villages.

As will be seen by the Medical statistics, constant patrolling is the only way to obtain results, and I strongly recommend that a travelling EMA be provided for the work.

Clem H. Rich

.....Capt.
Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer.
Purari District.,

Req. Cannot be seen & returned 25.

31/12

PATROL REPORT.

P/R No. Kik. 10/44-45.

Report of Patrol by	W/Oll. D.J.Kelly, Patrol Officer
to	KALMARE and adjacent villages
Purpose of Patrol	Check Census Compile Village Books Make a general inspection Make a medical inspection.
Date left Station	1 December 1944
Date returned to Station	8 December 1944.
Patrol accompanied by	Europeans 1 R.P.C. 3 N.M.C. 1
Last Patrol to area by	D.S. Field Staff JUNE 1944 Medical Staff JULY 1944.
Reference Map.	KIKORI 4 mile Strat. First Edition. SEE MAP ACCOMPANYING P/R KIK 8/44-45

.....

Cost of Patrol.

Rations for 1 week for	3 R.P.C. 1 N.M.C. 1 Boat Boy 1 Cook Boy
4 Sticks of Tobacco	Purchase of fruit brought to patro
13 " " 2	Distributed among Village Consts

PATROL DIARY.

Preparatory.

Warning of the coming of the patrol was given one week previously by the District Officer, while he was visiting the area.

Friday, 1 Dec.

Departed from WAROI POLICE CAMP at 08.15 hrs in the launch "PIONEER", and proceeded to the KAIMARE group of villages, arriving at 11.30 hrs.

This group consists of the three villages of APIRAVI, KAURAVI and KOIRAVI - each being under the control of a separate Village Constable. Map. Ref.PZ 3525. These villages are built on probably the worst position in this whole district - there is no dry ground and with the present high tides, the whole area is watery mud.

Before even attempting any census work, it was necessary to have the villages cleaned as they were littered with rotten timber and cocanut peelings.

The people of the three villages were assembled and immediately put to work cleaning up.

While this work was in progress, an inspection of APIRAVI was made and instructions for the completion of new houses and the demolition of the old ones were issued.

The task of cleaning continued on till dusk.

Saturday 2 Dec.

Assembled the people of APIRAVI, (Village Constable OMAI), at 07.00 hrs, and while the cleaning of the other two villages was being continued, checked the census. Completed this at 11.15 hrs, and after a break of an hour, the people were put to work to complete cleaning their village.

During the afternoon, the census of KAURAVI (Village Constable KIMIRI),was checked. This check brought to light the names of 18 people who, when the last check was made, had been marked as "dead". On being questioned, these people admitted that the previous time, they had run away and hidden in the bush while their relatives had given the information that they were dead.

Saturday, 2 Dec. Cont'd.

On completing the check of the census, an inspection of KAURAVI was made and instructions necessary for its repair and improvement were issued.

Sunday, 3 Dec.

Assembled APIRAVI people at 07.00 hrs and compiled the Village Book.

On completion of this, a medical inspection of all people was made and most of those found who were in need of hospital treatment were young children.

During the afternoon, the Village Book for KAURAVI was compiled and a medical inspection held.

Monday, 4 Dec.

KOIRAVI was visited and the census checked. Then the Village Book was compiled and a medical inspection held.

On completion of these tasks, a general inspection of the village was made and the required instructions issued.

At 13.30 hrs, all people in need of medical treatment that have been located during the last three days were evacuated to WAROI Native Hospital.

Departed from KAIMARE at 15.15 hrs and arrived at MAIREAKAKARE, (Village Constable OVE), pZ 4925, at 16.15 hrs.

On arrival, it was found that quite a number of people had, the day previously, gone away to make sago. Despatched Village Constable OVE to inform them of the arrival of the patrol and to bring them back with him.

The village was inspected and except for the usual littering of coconut peelings being everywhere, the village was in rather good condition. Only recently the boardwalks had been repaired, and a good job had been made of them. All houses were well repaired and one new dwelling, of a style similar to the Rest House, was three quarter comple

The villagers were put to work picking up the rubbish and throwing it into the river to be carried away by the outgoing tide.

This is one village where latrines previously constructed have been maintained and are used by a large percentage of the population.

The Village Constable returned at 19.45 hrs, bringing with him the absent villagers.

Tuesday, 5 Dec.

The people were assembled at 06.00 hrs and a further two hours were spent in cleaning up.

Tuesday, 5 Dec.(Cont'd).

At 09.00 hrscommenced the checking of the census and compilation of the Village Book. On completion of these tasks, a medical inspection of all people was held and those in need of medical attention, mostly children, were evacuated to hospital.

Patrol departed from MAIEAKARE at 16.15 hrs and proceeded to the village of IKINU, (Village Constable BAIA), pZ 5321, arriving at 17.10 hrs.

Wednesday, 6 Dec.

Inspected the village of IKINU which, as usual, was very clean. This village is built on firm, sandy ground and planted throughout with shrubs, while the Rest House is quite a good building, having only recently been renewed.

People assembled at 09.00 hrs and the census checked and the Village Book compiled.

After lunch, a medical inspection of all people was made and those requiring hospital treatment were evacuated.

Thursday, 7 Dec.

Proceeded across the URIKA River to the village of AROMA , (Village Constable KOIVI), pZ 5520. Made an inspection of the village. This is another village that is built on firm, sandy ground and was very clean in the village itself, but the swamp in front was once again becoming overgrown with mangroves and instructions were given for this to be cut down and thrown into the river.

Checked the census and compiled the Village Book.On completion a medical examinatio was made and five people were evacuated to hospital.

At 16.00 hrs proceeded to URIKA Mission station to deliver some stores, the issue of which had been authorised by the District Officer.

Stayed the night at URIKA.

Friday, 8 Dec.

Departed from URIKA at 08.15 hrs and after spending an hour finding a passage across the sand bar continued on to WANOI POLICE CAMP, arriving at 14.00 hrs

D.J.Kelly
.....W/Oii.
Patrol Officer.

GENERAL.

VILLAGES.

Provided area not covered at high tide coconut husks should be thrown under board walks in order to make a raised path. Stakes would have to be placed to hold husks in position. This method has been previously tried & proved most successful. Dt 30/12

All villages in the KAIMARE group were visited and the majority of them were far from clean. The three villages in KAIMARE were littered throughout with cocanut peelings and the reason given by the peoplefor this was that they were trying to make a hard surface of the ground. As no attempt had been made to top dress these peelings and they were a definite eyesore in the village, this rubbish was cleaned up and thrown in the river.

It is thought that this will be much more beneficial than pressing the rubbish into the mud.

The other villages visited are all built on firm, sandy ground and were exceptionally clean. To maintain these villages decently is certainly no hard task, and then throughout the villages, shrubs have been planted, giving a very pleasant appearance.

Houses were, in the majority, in a good state of repair, and it is indeed pleasing to notice that new dwellings, both recently constructed, and now in the process, are following the design of the Rest House.

The reason given for this change was that natives being repatriated to their village prefer this type of house with a verandah, to the dark, ill-ventilated "dubu" type.

The advantages of building the former type of house is continually pointed out to the people, but care is always exercised to impress on them that such advice is is not an official instruction, and that they are quite at liberty to continue with the building of their houses in the customary style.

Boardwalks were all in average condition, and those in the KAIMARE villages were, though built only of thin saplings, quite sturdy. Considering that in these three villages, the walks measure nearly a mile, to keep them repaired is a big task.

DIET.

These people, living close to the sea, have the advantage of being able to supplement the usual sago with fish and crabs. Sea food in this area is very plentiful and this combined with sweet potatoes and taro obtained from their productive, though small, gardens and sago and cocanuts the villagers are able to enjoy a varied diet.

ROLB and BACH

ROADS and TRACKS.

In this area, these are non-existent. The only means of transportation is the canoe, and mostly small ones.

REST HOUSES.

These were, except for the one at KAIMARE, in excellent condition and two have only been recently rebuilt.

The one in the KAIMARE group is to be repaired with new walls, and a roof for the kitchen.

Police barracks were also in good repair and provided sufficient accomodation for the patrol.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The Village Constables were mostly only average and the dismissal of those at AROMA and MAIREAKAKARE will be recommended as soon as a likely person to replace them can be found. At present no one suitable for the appointment is available, but with the return of repatriated labourers in the near future, it is most probable that a satisfactory appointment will be able to be recommended.

Village Councillors were instructed in their positions and informed that they were the peoples' representatives and not the "government".

SANITATION.

Following the usual custom, the surrounding bush is used by the villagers, but as this area is covered twice daily by the tides, no harm should result from this practice.

In MAIREAKAKARE, latrines had previously been constructed, and here they have been maintained and apparently used.

INDENTURED LABOUR.

While completing the census, the wives of four I/Ls now employed in MORESBY approached the patrol, asking for their husbands to be repatriated on compassionate grounds. On investigation, it was found that these cases were worthy of consideration and the necessary particulars are being supplied to the District Officer for the necessary action.

D.J.Kelly ...W/C11

Patrol Officer

MEDICAL.

The patrol was accompanied by a medical orderly who examined all people.

The general health of the villagers is good - only 9.2% requiring hospital treatment and of this number 64% were suffering from yaws and 20% suffering from scabies.

The majority of people evacuated to hospital were children ranging between 2 and 8 years old.

Below is a table showing the number of people evacuated from each village as well as the various complaints.

VILLAGE	ULCER	YAWS	SCABIES	V.D.	TOTAL
APIRAVI		20	4	4	28
KAURAVI	2	27	8	5	42
KOIRAVI	1	13	11	7	32
MAIREAKAKARE		9			9
AKOMA		5			5
IKINU		7	2	1	10
	3	81	25	17	126

Reg. No. 1788 N.M.O. PURE:E

Although this orderly knows his work, he is inclined to be lazy and has to be kept up to his work.

D.J. Kelly W/011/
Patrol Officer.

CENSUS FIGURES

VILLAGE	BIRTHS		DEATHS		I/L		NEW NAMES		MIGRATIONS IN		MIGRATIONS OUT		TOTAL (excl I/L)			
													Child		Adult	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
APIRAVI	5	6	18	11	67	-	9	13	-	-	-	3	39	54	81	114
KAURAVI	5	2	13	17	55	-	9	2	-	-	-	2	64	58	65	116
KOIRAVI	2	5	7	15	31	-	6	8	-	-	1	2	33	46	46	71
MAIREAKAKARE	7	-	10	4	27	-	9	6	-	-	1	-	20	18	22	58
IKINU	9	5	9	16	42	-	27	21	18	16	7	14	35	17	37	67
AKOMA	3	4	12	9	7	-	9	11	6	7	6	6	16	20	25	47
	31	22	69	72	289	-	69	61	24	23	15	27	207	213	275	473

TOTAL POPULATION. 8
1398

The patrol was accompanied by the undermentioned members of the Royal Papuan Constabulary.

All three constables are newly arrived in this area and it was the first time that they had been on patrol.

Although they arenew to patrol work, they shaped well and with further experience, they should develop into good patrol constables.

Reg. No. 3293 Constable ORUTE.

Worked well, but inclined to too much talk, and not enough action.

Reg. No. 3297 Constable SAUSA.

Keen and carried out his duties very well.

Reg. No. 3701 Constable MANGE.

Shaped well and with experience will soon develop into a good ma man.

D.J. Kelly W/011/
Patrol Officer.

PATROL REPORT. Number. Kik½ 11 of 44/45.

REPORT OF PATROL BY. Capt.C.H.G.Lees A.D.O. Purari Dist.

TO URAMA DISTRICT.

DATE LEFT STATION. 11th December 1944

RETURNED TO STATION. 17th December 1944

PURPOSE OF PATROL. General Inspection of URAMA villages and instal Village Books. Recruiting of 20 Labourers for OGOMOBU Estate and recruiting labour for Port Moresby.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY. Capt C.H.G.Lees

R.P.C
(b) Reg.No 1749 MEGA
2244 KABWAKA
3702 AISA'AME

(c) One Medical Orderly.
(d) Interpreter. EKAI

LASTPPATROL TO AREA. Capt.C.H.G.Lees Kik. 5 of 44/45

MAP RFERENCE. Ref. map by Capt.C.H.G.Lees Kik patrol 5 of 44/45. no alterations.

COST OF PATROL. Rations days (8) for:-
3 Constables.
1 Med. Orderly
1 Interpreter
3 boat crew.
1 Half-Caste

Donations to Village Constables and Councillors.
33 sticks tobacco.

Payment to canoe crews.
20 sticks tobacco.

Purchase of fresh food
14 stick tobacco.

MONDAY 11th December 1944 .

The patrol left Kikori station in the launch"Tamate" at 1100 hrs,called at Kikori Native Hospital and collected N.M.O HARO,who will accompany the patrol and carry out a full inspection for V.D of both MEN and WOMEN as well as a general medical inspection. Called at Aird Hill and met Tuloa (Samoan Missionary) Rev Fenn being absent in Port Moresby,then on to KINOMERE (P) ZO839 arriving at 20.30hrs. All people in this area were advised that the patrol would be made this week.

TUESDAY 12th December 44.

Ashore at KINOMERE Vil.Const KAUWA,village inspected and in fairly clean condition,quite a number of houses are still under construction,and the owners were instructed to complete same without delay. These people appearing to be concentrating on the making of canoes,and asked permission to go to OROKOLO to trade the canoes with the Orokolo people for cooking pots etc,I understand this is the custom of these people to go to Orokolo every year and trade their canoes,but they have not been doing it for the past three years on account of the war,permission was given. Village Book installed. Three Councillors asked to resign,and for their positions to be taken by their sons,who have come back from Port Moresby Labour line,village people were agreable so changes were made. 9 Labour recruits offered to sign,5 for Port Moresby and 4 for Ogomobu Est. 2 of the natives that signed for Port Moresby are from the Sepik River (New Guinea), they were at one time working at Romilly Sawmill,and were paid off and for the past few months have been living in Kinomere village.
After lunch went to TOVEI village (P) ZO939 Vil.Const MOREGI,this village is just across a small stream from Kinomere village.
Village Book installed and village inspected,some work is necessary on the board walks,otherwise the village in fairly good order. These people are also making canoes to trade with the Orokolo people.
4 recruits for Ogomobu Est.
Patrol moved to OMAUMERE village (P)ZO739 Vil.Const KOU KOU,village inspected and found to be in a very dirty condition,work that was ordered on patrol Kik.5 of 44/45 had not been carried out,and the people informed me that the Vil.Const was always at the sago place, and did not bother about the village,a recommendation will be made for the dismissal of this Vil.Const and that he be replaced by native ATEU who appears to be keen to have the job,and I think will improve the village. Village Book installed and work ordered to be carried out in the village,such as repairing boardwalks and houses. 1 native signed on for Ogomobu Est.

WEDNESDAY 13th December 1944.

Left launch anchored at Kinomere,as it is impossible to move the launch arou d in the streams of the URAMA group,on account of the low fall in the tides,went by canoe to KIVAUMAI village (P)Z1037 Vil.Const TOWA,this village had improved quite a lot since I was here in September,but there is still more work to be done before it is up to standard,and Vil.Const and people were informed if the work was not completed when the next patrol came around,they would be dealt with. It was noticeable that the people in these parts had taken warning about the rubbish under their houses and had cleaned them up before the arrival of the patrol. Village Book installed. 7 cases of V.D were sent to Hospital from this village and the people were instructed to report to the Vil.Const if they thought they had V.D and he was to bring them into hospital at once, I know one is very optomistic to think these people will report,but I gave the village a lecture,and explained to them the effect it had on their health,and that it was for their own good to come into hospital at once,instead of staying in the village. 5 recruits signed for Ogomobu Est.As the tide had gone out I had to wait at Kivaumi village until 16.00 hrs before it was possible to get the canoe through the streams back to the "Tamate".

Patrol report.

THURSDAY 14th December 1944.

Left launch at Kinomere and went to MAIAKI village (P) ZO939 Vil.Const KEAI. Installed Village Book and inspected village,same in fairly clean condition,but work on houses and Dubu is slow,people were informed that they would have to put more time on this work and have the buildings etc,completed,as at the present time they are living in old houses and shelters,the latter buildings being very unhealthy especially when it is raining. The London Mission Socy have lately started a school in this village and about a dozen young childr en are attending,but the native teacher has no equipment,such as slates pencils etc,he informed me that he expected Mr Fenn to send some along shortly, I instructed the Vil.Const as soon as equipment was received at the school,that all children must attend on the days set down by the native teacher,the children of AIBIGAI village were also instructed to attend the MAIAKI school as the former village is only a short distance from MAIAKI. Proceeded to AIBIGAI village (P)ZO940 Vil.Const AIVAI. Village Book installed,and village inspected,grounds and srroundings were fairly clean,and some buildings were in progress,also canoes being made,the people were informed that they would have to make a better effort when repairing buildings,they appear to be very careless on the repair work. Returned to Kinomere for the night.

FRIDAY 15th December 1944.

Left Kinomere by launch at 06.15hrs and arrived at MAEPO village (P)ZO646 at 06.55hrs inspected village. Vil.Counc KAIRI,this village is under control of Vil.Const KAUWA of KINOMERE. This village is much improved since I was here last September,the Rest House and Barracks have been been repaired and are in good order,and quite a lot of work has been put on the village buildings,the present Councillor appears keen to please and is trying. Left MAEPO at 07.40hrs and arrived at MORAVAMU village (P)Z1537 at 09.00hrs,Vil.Councillor AUMU,this village is under control of Vil.Const TOWA of KIVAUMAI which is across the other side of ERA BAY,and in bad weather(which is quite often in these parts) the Vil.Const cannot visit the village of MORAVAMU,I would strongly recommend a Village Constable be appointed in this village,I have selected native AWAI as being a good type of man,and I feel sure would carry out the duties of Village Constable satisfactory,and keep the village and people in order,this matter will be referred to D.O.Kikori. The village was clean on arrival of the patrol,but the buildings require a lot of attention,a number are in need of practically all the roof being replaced. Census checked,admittedly the population is only 56 souls,but this village is so isolated. Left Moravamu at 10.30hrs and arrived at GAURI village (P)Z9653 Vil.Const UMARI. Village inspected and found to be in a disgraceful condition,I think worse than when I was here last September,and I think the fault lies with the Vil.Const he does not appear to care what happens to the village,and I understand is very seldom in the village,and naturally the people are not going to bother,I strongly recommend that this man be dismissed at once,and would recommend that Vil.Councillor KOME be given the position,he appears to be a live wire and was very helpful in the installation of the Village Book,all village people were lectured on the necessity of keeping their village clean and the repairing of all houses and dubus,and were warned that if they village was not up to standard on the next patrol they would be dealt with under N.R.O. 6 recruits for Port Moresby. Patients to hospital.

SATURDAY 16th December 1944.

Left GAURI at 06.00hrs and arrived MAIRAU village (P)ZO434 Vil.Const AUWAGA,inspected village which is up to standard,these people are fortunate to have dry ground for their village, and are able to keep same clean without any trouble. Village Book installed. 3 recruits for Ogomo[illegible] Est. Then across Pai-A Inlet to DAMAI village (P)Y9932 Vil.Const MIVA Village inspected and found to be in good order. Village Book installed . 4 recruits for Port Moresby.

Saturday 16th December 1944.
Launch "Tamate" went around Pai-i Point to VERAIBARI village while the partol was inspecting DAMAI village,I then went by canoe to the above village (P)Y9731 Vil.Const MAGORAI. Inspected village and as shown on the September inspection,was in very clean condition,buildings in order and grounds very clean and tidy. Village Bookinstalled. Left VERAIBARI and intended going across and inspecting URURUMBA village approx.(P)Y9129 but it was impossible to get the launch near the foreshore on account of sand banks,and as there was a sea running it was too risky. It would be better to inspect this village on a Goaribari patrol, Went on to Aird Hill arriving there at 17.00hrs,and anchored for the night. The "Nusa" arrived at 20.00hrs and anchored for the night also. Rev Fenn arrived by the "Nusa" having returned from Port Moresby.

SUNDAY 17th December 1944.
Left Aird Hill at 06.00hrs and arrived back at Kikori station at 07.45hrs,and reported to D.O

PART. 2. GENERAL.

VILLAGES.

It was very pleasing to note the marked improvement in the cleanliness of most of the villages, since patrol Kik.5 of 44/45. The Villages of GAURI and OMAUMERE being the only ones that had not tried to carry out orders given on the last patrol, and as mentioned in the diary I have recommended the dismissal of the Village Constables, as I feel sure it is their fault for not ordering and assisting the people in having the work carried out. A number of houses are still under construction, and owners were instructed to make a better effort, and have them completed, and to destroy the temporary shelters they are now living in, while their houses were being made.

VILLAGE BOOKS.

These books were installed in all villages visited on the patrol, and like the GOARIBARI people it is hard to make them understand that when a man is called that all his family is wanted at the same time, also t he wives of the man's son who may be away under C/E. Particular care was taken to try and get all names, but I would suggest another check be made on the next patrol. These people also have the bad habit of having two or three names, and forget which name they gave to the last Census, one had to have a lot of patience with these people. It was explained to all Village Constables the necessity of great care to be taken of the Books.

MEDICAL.

N.M.A (HARO) who accompanied the patrol inspected all people in for V.D, females were inspected by him the presence of the Village Constable's wife. 25 patients were sent to hospital from the patrol, most of these suffering from V.D. Village Constables were instructed to watch their village people for V.D suspects, and bring them in at once.

ROADS AND TRACKS. NIL

AGRICULTURE.

The main diet of these people is Sago, and some cocoanuts of which small plots are noticeable, but no large areas. I understand that the URAMA people trade with the Era people with crabs in exchange for sago and bananas.

HOUSES.

As mentioned above in VILLAGES there are still quite a few under construction, and village people were encouraged, where there is manpower available to rebuild or repair their houses, as it was it explained to them, it was for their own good that their houses be weatherproof.

VILLAGE CONSTABLE AND COUNCILLORS.

These men on the whole are doing a good job, with the exception of GAURI AND OMAUMERE, and the dismissal of these two men is recommended, and I think with the replacements that have been recommended that these two villages will be brought up to standard. Three Councillors asked to resign at Kinomere, they were old men, and also asked that their son's take their place, which was agreeable to the village people. I have recommended the appointment of a Village Constable at MORAVAMU on account of the isolated position of this village, and am sure that if these people have a Government representative in their village, they will be more contented.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS.

Only one complaint was brought before the patrol, over the ownership of a pig, and this was settled out of Court.

RECRUITS.

The order for 20 recruits for OGOMOBU EST. was completed 21 volunteered and were brought in to be signed-on and were all accepted by Mr Marshall(Manager at Ogomobu Est). These were all young lads,and most of them were signing-on for the first time,and as mentioned by Mr Marshall,were at the age when they could be taught to be Rubber Tappers. 15 natives volunteered for Labour at Port Moresby and were signed-on,these also were all single men,some married men volunteered,but were rejected and instructed to look after the cares of their families,in most cases these married men had returned to their villages after completing 2 years C/E .

CANOES .

In the URAMA group approx. fifty canoes were seen under construction or completed,and as mentioned in the diary the Kinomere people asked permission to trade their canoes with the Orokolo people,it would appear that these people are getting back to their normal life of pre war days, and to them the war is a thing of the past.

Summary of Village Books attached.

.....C.G.Lees.....Capt.
(C.R.G.Lees) D.D.O Purari Dist.

R.P.C PERSONNEL.

Reg. No. 1749	Constable MEGA.	Good steady lad,a little on the shy side,but willing and civil.
Reg. No. 2244	Constable KAEWAKA	As usual a good man,willing keen,and always on the spot when wanted. Still shy,but is more confident.
Reg. No. 3702	Constable AISAIME	Good lad,is young and requires more patrol experience.

MEDIACL

N.M.O	HARO	Excellent lad for patrol, is keen,willing and carries out his duties in an efficient manner.

.....Capt.
(C.H.G.Lees) A.D.O Ruarari Dist.

Ref.No. 30/1-32
DISTRICT H.Q.
KIKORI, Purari District.,
6 January,1945.

H.Q.Southern Region.
ANGAU
Moresby.

Patrol Report No.Kik 11-44/45.

Attached hereto please find two copies of the above-mentioned patrol conducted by Capt.C.H.G.Lees A.D.O.

There is little which calls for comments, and I quite agree,that the Village Book will have to be checked several times,before it can be relied on as an accurate record of all the people in the village.

Recommendations for the dismissal and appointment of Vill Constables has been approved, as was the appointment of AWAI as Vill Const for MORAVAMU Vill. (Diary date 15 Dec)

3. It is pleasing to note that the natives are engaged in canoe making and intend reviving the old trading practice with the people of the Gulf Division. This together with my observations of the KAIVAKUKU masks at IARE Village (Patrol Report No 9) is I think a good indication that they are returning to normal and taking an interest in their old customs - a very good sign.

It will be noticed that more than half the male population are under indenture, could steps be taken for some to be repatriated please?.

see comments
para 2. folio 70

.....Capt
Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer.,

10

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 636

30/2/11
HQ STHN REGION
ANGAU
PORT MORESBY
19 Jan 45

Ref No. 375

DO KIKORI

P/R KIK. 11/44-45 - Capt C.H. Lees ADO

Receipt of the a/m report under cover of your 30/1-32 of 6 Jan 45 is ack.

2. **Population** - The figures quoted do not bear out your statement that over half the male population is under indenture. Out of 560 males 190 are away at work. Of course, many of the remaining males in the village would not be classed as "able-bodied".

3. Copy of your instructions to ADO were not forwarded.

4. **TNG Natives** - It is noted that these two natives have been signed on for Port Moresby. They should have been sent here when they completed their former C/E.

ack.

Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)
Copy rpt att.

ADDS to H.A.

URGMA - Information contained in report relating to Admin. Instr. 53 Photos:

Total 24 rolls Pos. 534
Negs CE - 134

Changed Direction 20/1

CEPIK rolls - Rather astonishing we had names of these rolls, could check and probably ascertain how this occurred. Surely Do did not just turn them loose from Berk? However - will pick them up when they

IFR

J Bowen

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Ref.No. 30/1-107
District H.Q.
Kikori, Purari Dist.
3 February,1945.

Copy of memo dgo to HQDS

H.Q.Southern Region.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

P/R Kik 11/44-45 - Capt C.H.Lees ADO.

Reference your 30/2/11-375 of the 19 Jan.

2. Population. Apparently I did not make myself very clear. It will be seen that the total population is in the vicinity of 560, of this number 344 only,are effective (see statistics forwarded under cover of my letter 18/10/-247 of the 22 Nov) that being so 190 is just a little over half the effective males.

3. Written instructions to ADO. I regret this oversight. I mis-interpreted C.L. 36 and was of the opinion,written instructions were only necessary to Patrol Officers, and that verbal instructions would be sufficient for an ADO.

4. TNG Natives. Permission was granted by H.Q. (Sig NIL 85 of the 24/10/44) to re-engage these natives, as they had expressed a desire to permanently reside in this Division.

30/2/11
HQ STHN RGN, 15 Feb 45
HQ ANGAU (DS)
Rec'd. Your file 30/2/36

Yes. Leg was sent

.....Capt.
Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer.,

Capt for
Maj ADDS & NA (AOL)

19 Jan.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2/11

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
24 Mar 45

Ref No. 1780

DO KIKORI

TNG Natives in PAPUA

Please send copy of Sig from CIC WAROI; also instruct the CIC as to correct procedure.

2. The present policy is to return TNG natives to their own Territory.

3. If by any chance these natives have married local women and have already produced families a report in duplicate should be submitted to this HQ and the matter will be referred for decision.

N/L

Capt
for Maj
ADJG & HA (AOL)

Copy
CIC WAROI

CIC WAROI to submit report in duplicate to DO KIKORI, not direct to this HQ.

19 Jan.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30-2-11

CENTRAL REGISTRY
HQ SOUTHERN REGION
1 MAY 1945
ANGAU
No.

Ref. No. 18/10/1-226.
District Office,
Kikori, Purari District,
20th April, 1945.

H.Q.,
Southern Region,
ANGAU, MORESBY.

T.N.G. NATIVES.

Ref. your 30/2/11 of 24th March, '45.

The only TNG natives now in this area C/E KIK 5231 WAIMI and C/E KIK 5232 SIMBOMBO, both of SEPIK River.

Both these natives have been interrogated and both express desire to remain in this Territory, although they are not yet married, they informed me that they intend to settle down here, and have no desire to return to their former homes in TNG.

Application is now submitted, on behalf of the a/m natives, for your approval for them to remain in this Territory.

Maj.
(L.J. O'MALLEY) D.O. PURARI DIST.

[redacted]

30-8-11

HQ
Southern Region
ANGAU
Port Moresby.
7 May 45.

Ref No: 2515

[redacted] (GA)

TWO NATIVES DOMICILED IN PAPUA.

The following is an extract from Patrol Report KIKORI No 11 by Capt Loen:-

> 9 native labour recruits offered to sign, 4 for Ogorelen Lutete and 5 for Port Moresby. Two of the natives who [redacted] signed for Port Moresby are from the Gopil River, they were at one time working at Ramilloy Sawmill and were paid off and for the past few months have been living in KIKORIRI Village.

2. Attached here to is a copy of further memo from the DC. The DC states both natives are not yet married but perhaps they have wives in their own villages ?

3. If everything is in order then there appears to be no objection to these natives remaining in Papua.

4. For your direction please.

N.L. to see

Re 7/5.

Re 10 May.

[redacted]
Major.
[redacted]

CENTRAL REGISTRY
HQ SOUTHERN REGION
30 MAY 1945
ANGAU
No.

30-2-11

HQ ANGAU,
28 May 45,
CA 70/6/3

HQ Southern Region,
ANGAU PORT MORESBY.

TNG NATIVES IN PAPUA

1. It is not intended that natives of either Territory shall be permitted to take up permanent residence in a Territory other than their own except in pursuance of permits issued in accordance with legislation of the Territories. (i.e. by Civil Administration).

2. In accordance with the practice already established these natives should be transferred to employment in TNG as early as possible.

3. Your 30/2/11 of 7 May 45 refers.

[illegible],
DDCA.

DS

KK 12. of 44/45.

S/Sgt WA[illegible]S N.T.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Please make arrangements to leave on Patrol on Monday the 27 Nov, and conduct a patrol of the Middle Era and GOPE districts.

The station canoe with outboard attached will take you as far as the GOPE where you will make arrangements for canoes and paddlers to continue on with the patrol.

The Village Constable from KORI Village (middle Era) recently reported and stated that 5 male natives had had sexual intercourse with a woman from his village. The alleged offence is said to have taken place near the Aikori Hospital when the woman was a discharged patient and the culprits were pay offs. Unfortunately the Vill Const did not bring the woman to the station nor did he bring the men, the latter is understandable as being of a different tribe no doubt the Vill Const was afraid. Please make careful inquiries into the report, obtain all witnesses and together with those accused and the Village Constable of PAKEMUBA send them to Aikori under escort. It would seem, from the Vill Const's version that it is a case of rape.

Main object of the patrol is to instal the new Vill Book system in all the village on the middle Era and Gope Districts. I suggest you take the old census for checking purposes.

As you have now been appointed a Magistrate for Native Matters, please deal with any matters reported which come under the Native Regulations. Great care should be taken in the preparation of Court papers and only the best evidence accepted. Heresay evidence is useless.

Check through the WNL & DN account and take out any moneys for distribution in the areas to be visited.

Special care should be taken to inspect all villages as to cleanliness, these people have been repeatedly cautioned so will not have any excuse. Also enquire and inspect burial grounds, if you find any village which has not had a burial area selected, please select one and inform the natives that any persons burying bodies in places other than those selected will be dealt with.

I am leaving for the ~~GOPE~~ Waroi Police Camp on Monday 20th and will go via GOPE and inform them on the pending patrol.

Cpl MIRO one NMO (apply to EMA for this man) and 6 Constables (select these yourself) will accompany the patrol.

Clem F Rich

.....Capt
Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer.

PATROL REPORT

NO.KIK. 12 of 44/45

REPORT OF A PATROL BY W.O.11 Williams N.T.

TO ERA RIVER, GOPE, MORERE & POROME Districts.

DATE LEFT STATION Monday 27 November 1944

DATE RETURNED TO STATION Wednesday 20 December 1944

PURPOSES OF PATROL

Installation of Village Books

General Inspection of villages

To enquire into the suspected case of Rape at PAKEMUBA.

Payment of W.N.L. & D.N. Monies.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY

(a) European Personnel. 1. Self

(b) R.P.C. 6

(c) Medical Orderly 1

(d) Carriers 13

(e) Interpreter 1

LAST PATROL TO AREAS

(a) District Services Field Staff

N.T.Williams in July-Aug 44.

(b) Medical Services.

Sgt L. Grieve in Dec. 1943.

MAP REFERENCE

4 Mile Strategical Series - G. KIKORI First Edition.

COST OF PATROL

Rations for 24 days for:-
1 N.C.O. & 5 Consts R.P.C.
1 Med. Orderly & 1 Attendant

Food for Paddlers & Carriers:-
27 Sticks Tobacco.

Donations to Vill Consts & Counce
95 Sticks Tobacco.

Payment of Paddlers (other than Prisoners)
86 Sticks Tobacco.

Hire of 2 Canoes for 24 days:-
48 Sticks Tobacco.

Purchase of Fresh food:-
21 Sticks Tobacco.

4

Part 1 - DIARY OF PATROL

Monday 27 November 1944:

Left KIKORI at 1000 hrs in the large Station canoe with outboard attached. Proceeded to KORI (P)Z 1972 on the IOMA River after stopping at several GOPE & ERA villages to obtain carriers. Vill Const KAURI reported.

Tuesday 28 November 1944:

Outboard left at 0700 hrs on return trip to KIKORI. Day spent in obtaining canoes and carriers from the ERA villages for the trip up the IOMA River to-morrow. Most of the ERA River Vill Consts reported during the day. They stated that all people were in the villages awaiting the Census.

Wednesday 29 November 1944:

Left KORI at 0720 hrs in 6 small canoes. Travelled up the IOMA River and at 1010 hrs arrived at the road leading in to AUREI (P)Z 0885. Vill Const BAKUA had accompanied the patrol from KIKORI where he had reported that a man had been killed within the vicinity of his village. Unloaded all gear and rations, and after 30 minutes walk arrived at the village. Both the road and the village in excellent order and these people have indeed worked well since my visit 4 months ago (P/R No 3 of 44/45). Enquiries into the alleged murder revealed that the killing had taken place near KUSI village 8 to 10 days walk from AUREI. No AUREI people had been involved, but one of the village men had been in the area at the time and had seen the killing. No action will be taken by this patrol but the incident will be referred to the D.O. KIKORI. Census of AUREI village conducted during the afternoon, the Vill Const and people being complimented on the clean state of the village.

Tuesday 30 November 1944:

Waited until 1215 hrs for the tide to rise in the IOMA River. Returned to KORI village arriving there at 1545 hrs. It is pleasing to note that these people are making every effort to build more substantial houses. A pleasant little village (1 Dubu & 3 houses), and very clean and tidy looking. Word sent to the neighbouring villages to expect the patrol on the morrow.

Friday 1 December 1944:

Census and inspection of the villages of KORI, ERA MAIPUA ((P)Z 2272 Vill Const KAWATU), BARAVI ((P)Z 1665 Vill Const KA.AI) and ERA GOIRAVI ((P)Z 1965 Vill Const GIRO:U) carried out during the day. All villages in good order and very few people appeared to be absent from the various line ups. Vill Const KA:AI of BARAVI (VAICMU Creek) wishes to resign, he states that he has been a Vill Const for many years and that he is now too old for the position. After satisfying myself that he had not been threatened in any way, a man named IVA:RI was chosen as the most suitable replacement. Both these men will be sent to KIKORI to-morrow. Night spent at ERA GOIRAVI.

Saturday 2 December 1944:

BARAVI Vill Const and hospital patients to KIKORI. Left ERA GOIRAVI and proceeded to NAHOROMERE (P) Z 2463 arriving at 1100 hrs. Vill Const IBIAI reported. As only a feeble attempt had been made to clean the village area and previous instructions had not been carried out, 6 males were dealt with under NRO 101 (3) and sentenced to 2 weeks jail. After completing Census, departed for AIBIGAI (P)Z 2664 Vill Const KOIVI. Village in a similar condition to NAHOROMERE and a number of people had taken to the bush prior to the approach of the patrol. Reg No 2102 Const VARAI and Reg No 3415 Const PONDANI sent out to find these people and to take them to PAKEMUBA. Left here at 1500 hrs and proceeded to RAVIWANA (P)Z 2056 Vill Const WAHE. Village inspected - in poor condition despite the fact that these people have been warned many times. 8 males sentenced to 1 month in jail.

Sunday 3 December 1944:

The prisoners will now be used as paddlers so the previous paddlers paid and returned to their villages. Left RAVIWANA at 0725 hrs travelling down the BORU River and thence by various canoe passages through to the village of PAKEMUBA (P)Z 2862 situated on MAU Creek. Vill Const KEMIVARA reported as did Consts VARAI & PONDANI who had succeeded in bringing in a few of the AIBIGAI people who had been hiding in the bush. 4 of the men were sentenced to 1 mth I.H.L. for having failed to clean their share of the village. Enquiries into the alleged case of Rape reported to KIKORI by Vill Const KAURI of KORI, were immediately made and it was discovered that 3 of the accused are from the villages of PIEPOKE & AMIPOKE in the PIE River area, while another, the brother of Vill Const KOIVI of AIBIGAI, is hiding in the bush near PAKEMUBA. The woman concerned in the case, when questioned, admitted being a consenting party, so it would appear to be a case of Adultery and not Rape as was first suspected. Decided to leave immediately for the PIE River area so patrol left PAKEMUBA at 1400 hrs and crossed to the PIE River by means of a very small canoe passage and thence up to the villages of PIEPOKE (P)Z 3467 and AMIPOKE (P)Z 3368. Vill Const KEMO:O of PIEPOKE reported but Vill Const KEVIAI of AMIPOKE had departed for WAROI Police Camp a few days before. The 3 boys concerned in the Adultery case were located and arrested without trouble. Apparently there has been a good deal of unrest in this locality of late, and a week ago the men of the two villages fought, the fight taking place at AMIPOKE. A number of injured people were seen and these, together with all those engaged in the fight, will accompany the patrol. Both Vill Consts were interested in the one woman and this was the direct cause of the trouble. On the return trip to PAKEMUBA, forced to abandon the canoes through lack of water in the passage and did not arrive at the village until 0630 hrs on Monday morning. Unfortunately, one of the accused escaped during the night.

Monday 4 December 1944:

Const VARAI, together with Vill Const KOIVI of AIBIGAI, sent out to apprehend the later's brother who is one of the accused in the Adultery case and who also took an active part in the fighting at AMIPOKE. Reg No 1036 Cpl MIRO and Reg No 1598 Const KOIVI left at 1130 hrs to search the bush for the boy who escaped last night. The morning spent in hearing evidence in connection with the fighting and other trouble. After lunch, the census of PAKEMUBA village taken. At 1600 hrs, Const VARAI and the AIBIGAI Vill Const returned with the later's brother, KEVEAI.

Tuesday 5 December 1944:

Vill Const of AMIPOKE reported at PAKEMUBA this morning, he had returned from WAROI Police Camp last night. He did not report the fighting as the O.I.C. WAROI was out on patrol with Capt Rich so he returned to his village. Cpl MIRO & Const KOIVI returned at 1300 hrs after a successful search for the escaped boy. Left PAKEMUBA at 1445 hrs, taking all accused and hospital patients and arrived at RAVIWANA at 1940 hrs.

Wednesday 6 December 1944:

Morning spent in preparing papers for KIKORI. Prisoners, Accused and hospital patients left for KIKORI at 1130 hrs under escort of Consts KOIVI and PONDANI. Census of RAVIWANA and GIGORE (P)Z 2156 compiled during the afternoon and, as with all previous villages, the Village Book system being used. GIGORE is situated across the IRAVE Passage from RAVIWANA and is under the control of the RAVIWANA Vill Const. Both villages now clean and tidy, the people having worked well during the past 2 or 3 days.

Thursday 7 December 1944:

During the morning visited the villages of VAIAMU (P)Z 2355 and TAUNAMATUA (P)Z 2356 situated on KOPIRI Creek close to the BORU River. Both villages under the control of Vill Const SORIBO of VAIAMU. Village book installed and both villages, which are situated close together, were inspected and found to be quite clean and tidy. Proceeded to AIMEI (P)Z 2158, Vill Const AVAI reporting. The same procedure conducted and several more people for hospital found. Crossed to IMEIA (P)Z 1857 arriving at 1700 hrs. Vill Const ADE in Jail.

Friday 8 December 1944:

Hospital patients to KIKORI. IMEIA, a much improved village, with a new Rest House and Police barracks. Village Book compiled. Reg No 2005 Const KOTOI arrived from KIKORI with a note to apprehend one IABI of TETEHUI. Patrol left IMEIA at 1515 hrs and arrived in the GOPE area at 1745 hrs. Reg No 1391 Const BOROHO and Reg No 2102 Const VARAI sent through to TETEHUI at 1930 hrs to apprehend the deserter before he receives word that the patrol is in the GOPE area. Night spent at village of BAWI (P)Z 0863. Vill Const PEGA reported.

Saturday 9 December 1944:

Village Book installed in the GIPE Group of villages (KUPORO, GIPI and KAIARAVI) (P)Z 1161, Vill Const MAIOBO and MEAGOMA (P)Z 0962, Vill Const TAUAVE. 16 patients for hospital. These villages are situated on swampy ground but a good attempt had been made to clean up the areas. Burial grounds situated barely 20 yards from the village fences, so the Vill Consts were ordered to shift their sites to the MAUBI River where these people have suitable ground. Returned to BAWI for the night.

Sunday 10 December 1944:

Const KOTOI sent back to KIKORI in charge of several prisoners and hospital patients. Late last night Consts KOIVI and PONDANI returned from their escort duties. HOMOBAWI (P)Z 0963 inspected during the morning and the census taken. This village under the control of Vill Const PEGA of BAWI. WO Kelly passed through during the afternoon on his way to KIKORI in the launch "PIONEER". Consts VARAI and BOROHO returned from TETEHUI after an unsuccessful search for the OGAMOBU deserter.

Monday 11 December 1944:

BAWI village Book installed during the morning. BAWI is the largest single village in the GOPE area and a splendid Police barracks has been built here. The village is not as clean as might be expected although many improvements have been made. The present Vill Const is not a very bright type and has little or no control over his people. Ex A.C. KAIMARE has been handling most of the work and his appointment is suggested as he has the respect of the people and is reliable and honest. After lunch visited HUBUA (P)Z 0762 Vill Const PERUMA, census conducted and village inspected. This is now quite a good village and very clean at the present time.

Tuesday 12 December 1944:

Hospital patients to KIKORI. Left at 0900 hrs for I:ARI (P)Z 0661, Vill Const AIBARU and thence on to BURI (P)Z 0564, Vill Const KAI:I. Both these villages in good condition. Left BURI at 1430 hrs and proceeded to WAITARI (P)Z 0565 situated on a small creek off the WAI:I Creek. A good deal of work has been done here but there is still plenty to do. An old Dubu to be pulled down and thrown away and the boardwalks require further attention. Cpl MIRO and Const BOROHO sent through to TETEHUI to look for the deserter IABI.

Wednesday 13 December 1944:

Census of WAITARI carried out. Intended going straight through to TETEHUI (P)Z 0666 but forced to remain at WAITARI - writer suffering from a mild attack of Diarrhea. Const KOTOI arrived from KIKORI bringing sundry stores.

Thursday 14 December 1944:

Cpl MIRO reported at 0730 hrs having succeeded in arresting the deserter IABI. Left at 0830 hrs and travelled up the WAI:I Creek to TETEHUI (P)Z 0666, Vill Const AUKAIA.

Thursday 14 December 1944 (Cont):

Census taken and village inspected; A great improvement on my last visit. Continued on to EPEGAU (P)Z 0567 also under the control of the TETEHUI Vill Const. These people have left their original site, some moving across to MINA Creek North of MINA GOIRAVI (P)Z 0365, while the others are building a new village approx. 1 mile North of the old village. It will only be a small village and the work is progressing well. After taking the Census, Patrol travelled down the WAI:I Creek and thence along to MINA GOIRAVI situated on MINA Creek. Vill Const AUPEA reported and the village Book installed.

Friday 15 December 1944:

4 males dealt with in C.N.M. for failing to clean their share of the village. Const KOTOI with prisoners and hospital patients, left for KIKORI at 0830 hrs. Patrol travelled up MINA Creek to the small village of VEPO (P)Z 0370. These people stated that they had left their village of EPEGAU over 12 months ago because of the number of deaths that were taking place there. A Councillor had started the village but he died 4 months ago. Only 14 people seen which is said to be the total population. Returned to MINA GOIRAVI arriving at 1745 hrs.

Saturday 16 December 1944:

Left MINA GOIRAVI at 0845 hrs and crossed to O:UBO by means of a canoe passage - Map Ref (P)Y 9966, Vill Const KAU. Village up to standard and quite a large number of people seen in the line. Left here at 1315 hrs travelling down the MURETI River thence up the VIVIRI River to UWE Creek, arriving at BARIWA (P)Y 9372 at 1945 hrs. Vill Const KAMANIAI reported.

Sunday 17 December 1944:

BARIWA, a small village (1 Dubu only), is inhabited by MORERE people. A good Rest House has just been completed here, and the village, which is built on high ground, is very clean and tidy. Altogether a pleasant site. Turned back into the VIVIRI River and thence up the TALI Creek to the small village of MORERI (P)Y 8774 - Vill Const BARIA. Village in poor condition but the people were given another chance as they had had no news of the intended visit. The main reason for taking this route back to KIKORI, is to establish the Census Books in the MORERE & POROME Districts. Left for BITARIA (P)Y 8461 arriving at 1830 hrs. Vill Const NAUWA reported.

Monday 18 December 1944:

Census Book installed and the Medical Inspection revealed that 20 people will have to go to hospital with Scabies. Much work has been done here since my last visit and is now in very good condition. During the afternoon patrol visited the small village of IMU (P)Y 8267, Vill Const OI:BU reporting. Very few people here, one Dubu only comprising the entire village. After taking the Census returned to BITARIA for the night.

Tuesday 19 December 1944:

Proceeded to SAMOA (P)Y 7957 situated close to the L.M.S. at AIRD HILL. An excellent village and well kept. A rather large building programme nearing completion, the new houses being very well constructed. On to KEIO (P)Y 7858 after installing the village book at SAMOA. Vill Const DAI:E reported. This is another good village, well situated, and the largest of the POROME Group. Afternoon spent in compiling the census.

Wednesday 20 December 1944:

Continued on to the village of DARUO (P)Y 7558 on the SABORO River. In spite of the fact that a third of the total population is away under G/S, the village is a credit to the people. Installed village book and left for KIKORI, arriving at the Station at 1400 hrs.

End of Patrol

R Williams W.O.11
Patrol Officer

Part 8 - GENERAL

Villages:

ERA RIVER:

All the villages in this area are small, usually consisting of a Dubu and some half a dozen or more houses. In the main, they are situated above the high water mark on the high banks of the rivers and creeks, with the result that they are easily kept clean. Most of the villages were in very good condition, and, except in a few cases, a genuine effort had been made to get the work done.

Altogether 17 males were dealt with under MRO 101 (3), these men coming from the 3 villages of RAVIWANA, NAHOROMERE and AIBIGAI. They had made no attempt to clean under or around their houses despite previous warnings, and they had told their Vill Consts that they did not want to work.

Probably the most outstanding villages was AUREI, the bush villages close to the IOMA River. I was indeed surprised to note the amount of work that these people have done during the past 4 months, and was considerably impressed. Previously, it took 2 hrs solid walking over a very rough track to reach AUREI from the IOMA River, but now it is 25 mins over one of the best roads in this District. The clearing and building of this road must have entailed a considerable amount of work on the part of the village people, and they and the Vill Const were praised for their fine effort. The later, though not a very intelligent type, is very keen and is certainly doing a splendid job.

Every effort was made to endeavour to get the people to use solid timber in their house construction as they have a bad habit of using too much Bamboo. Some of the villages, particularly KORI, are showing signs of improvement in this respect.

GOPE:

The villages in the above area are very much larger than those in the ERA, and most of them have boardwalks on account of the damp ground on which they are built. They were in a much improved condition this time though a good deal more attention could be given to the cleaning of drains and such like. Even at their best, most of these villages do not present a clean or tidy looking appearance, but this is mostly due to their location, there being an absence of hard, dry ground here. Regular cleaning and attention to the maintenance of the boardwalks is necessary to keep these villages up to the desired standard.

It was pleasing to note a big improvement in the villages of TETEHUI on the WAI:I Creek; the young Vill Const here is doing a fine job especially as he has a very difficult lot to handle.

Constant patrolling will, I am sure, keep these people up to scratch, but when not visited for lengthy periods, they soon forget to pay the necessary attention to village work and cleanliness.

MORERE & POROME:

These are small districts situated East and North East of KIKORI Station. The former consists of only 3 very small villages which are rarely visited. The later also consists of 3 villages, but they are a considerable size and were in really excellent condition. 4 months ago, BITARIA on the AI:AI River, was in a very dirty state, but it is now much improved, the result of a good deal of hard work.

CENSUS:

The Village Book was established in every village in each of the 4 areas visited. The line ups were excellent and very few people were absent. The previous census book, which contained particulars of all ERA River and GOPE villages, was only available for the first few days, as it was then sent across to the URAMA so that Capt Lees could check that area. However, in any case, it is a very difficult job trying to check from the old method, more especially as these people give a different name on each occasion.

Part 2 - GENERAL

CENSUS (Cont):

All Vill Consts in the ERA & GOPE Districts received warning of the patrol 2 to 3 weeks beforehand and one of the Police was always kept ahead to warn villages of the patrol's approach, so that noone was taken by surprise.

At the present time, I think that the population is increasing slightly, and that a greater increase can be looked for when more C/S boys return to their villages. Many of the ERA Vill Consts report that they have not had a death for 12 months & under those circumstances, the population cannot fail to increase, however slowly.

The Census particulars have been tabulated and are attached hereto.

BURIAL GROUNDS:

All these were inspected and all villages have been burying their dead in the proper manner, though many of the siteswere overgrown. As soon as word was passed around that these burial places were being looked at, the natives had them cleaned, built small fences around in order to keep out the pigs, and planted slips of Croton etc to mark the sites, prior to the patrol's visit.

Several villages in the GOPE District had their burial sites situated just outside the village fence in very swampy country. In these cases, new areas were ordered to be cleaned etc on more suitable ground.

HEALTH:

An N.M.O. accompanied the patrol and both men and women were inspected. Altogether 107 people were sent to Hosp.; but the majority of these were suffering from minor skin ailments such as Scabies. Quite a few cases of V.D. were seen, and included in these were 2 small girls from the village of AIBIGAI (ERA River) of approximately 11 years of age.

Every person suffering from any skin disease, however trifling, were sent in for attention, and I think that this clean out will improve the general health considerably especially among the children, many of whom had YAWS.

Generally speaking, the health of all areas visited was well up to standard, although very few cases of skin disease were seen a few months ago, but I am inclined to think that these people were conveniently absent when the patrol called then.

Vill CONSTS & COUNCILLORS:

Most of these Officials did their best to assist the patrol in every possible way.

Vill Const KA:AI of BARAVI (ERA Rvr.) resigned, and the new man IVA:EI was sent in to KIKORI where he was appointed to the position. Several other changes will probably have to be made in the ERA & GOPE Dists as some of these Vill Consts are very weak indeed, particularly Vill Consts IBIAI of NAHOROMERE, KOIVI of AIBIGAI, SORIBO of VAIAMU (ERA River) and Vill Consts MAIOBO of GIPI, TAUAVE of MEAGOME and PEGA of BAWI (GOPE). Suitable replacements for these men will no doubt be found in the near future.

Particularly outstanding is KAURI of KORI (ERA River). He is an excellent Vill Const and would be of great assistance to any patrol moving inland from this area.

GARDENS:

Very little effort had been made by any of these people to start gardens since my previous visit, although a few of the ERA villages had their ground cleared and fenced, and the Vill Consts of these villages were told to report to KIKORI for seeds. This is at least a start and perhaps the other villages will follow suit.

It is doubtful if the GOPE people will ever become very interested in gardening. They do grow Bananas, Sugar cane, Taro etc; but they do not till the soil or look after their gardens at all. With more encouragement, however, they may gradually develop an interest thus providing a change of diet, which would improve the general health of the people.

Part 2 - GENERAL (Cont)

REST HOUSES:

Almost without exception, these were in very good order with the possible exception of RAVIWANA (ERA River). The PAKEMUBA Vill Const was told to construct a Rest House and Police Barracks at his village as PAKEMUBA is in an isolated position and not close enough to PIEPOKE (PIE River) for that Rest House to be of any use.

A new R.H. has been built at the village of IMEIA (ERA River) and one is under construction at TETEHUI (GOPE). The R.H. at AUREI (IOMA River) was one of the best seen on the trip.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS:

Not a great number of complaints were brought to the Patrol's notice and the majority of the people appeared to be living peacefully with the exception of the PIE River people. Those concerned in the Adultery case and the fighting were sent to KIKORI under escort and dealt with at the District Office.

Several cases were heard by the patrol and some convictions were made. Vill Const SORIBO of VAIAMU (ERA River) was sentenced to 2 mths I.H.L. for refusing to obey an order. He is a bad type and his dismissal is recommended when he is released from Jail.

K Williams W.O.11
Patrol Officer

REPORT ON R.P.C. WHO ACCOMPANIED PATROL

Reg No 1036 Cpl MIRO:
Capable as usual but still inclined to laziness.

Reg No 1391 Const BOROHO:
An experienced Constable and an excellent worker.

Reg No 1598 Const KOIVI:
Experienced and very keen but inclined to 'play up'. He was sent back to KIKORI before completion of patrol for assualting a Vill Const - fined 10/-.

Reg No 2102 Const VARAI:
Developing into a good patrol Policeman.

Reg No 3322 Const BASEREMBO:
Tried hard but lacks experience in patrol work.

Reg No 3415 Const PONDANI:
Another new man with little knowledge as yet - should improve.

K Williams W.O.11
Patrol Officer

CENSUS PARTICULARS

ERA RIVER

Village	RPC	I/L	Children M	Children F	Adults M	Adults F	Tot. Pop.	women child bearing age	No Preg.
AUREI	.	4	9	11	33	40	97	32	4
KORI	2	10	21	13	16	26	88	20	1
ERA MAIPUA	1	7	13	4	7	13	45	10	.
BARAVI advised:-	.	5	8	5	12	16	46	14	1
ERA GOIRAVI	1	10	7	2	21	27	68	21	2
NAHOROMERE	1	7	12	9	19	18	66	17	3
AIBIGA-I	1	2	12	11	19	18	63	16	2
RAVIWANA	.	10	6	2	22	15	55	14	1
GIGORO	.	6	3	3	18	13	43	8	.
VAIAMU	.	9	6	3	6	13	37	12	.
TAUNA/TUA	1	8	6	7	14	16	52	16	.
AIMEI	.	7	7	1	22	23	60	16	1
IMEIA	.	5	8	4	28	18	63	14	.
TOTALS	7	90	118	75	237	256	783	210	14

GOPE

GIRI	.	12	23	21	29	40	125	33	1
KAIRAVI	.	15	24	22	30	40	131	30	4
KUPORO	1	8	5	4	14	17	49	13	.
MEAGOMA	.	23	21	13	34	52	143	43	3
BAWI	.	31	30	24	61	89	235	70	3
HOMOBAWI	.	6	8	6	11	25	56	20	.
RUBUHA	.	22	18	19	34	60	153	49	5
I:ARI	.	12	4	2	20	26	64	20	2
BURI	.	16	28	21	34	41	140	31	1
WAITARI	.	27	9	23	20	34	113	25	.
TETEHUI	.	6	14	7	19	27	73	19	.
EPEGAU	.	4	7	6	7	11	35	8	1
MINA GOIRAVI	.	13	18	16	44	39	130	30	3
O:UBO	.	12	23	28	18	32	113	24	.
VEPO	.	2	2	.	18	4	14	3	.
TOTALS	1	209	232	212	383	537	1574	418	23

MORERE

BARIWA	.	2	2	1	10	8	23	6	.
MORERI	1	2	4	1	10	5	23	3	.
IMU	.	2	5	1	6	7	21	6	1
TOTALS	1	6	11	3	26	20	67	15	1

POROME

BITARIA	.	21	19	24	36	46	146	32	3
KEIO	.	25	18	17	35	56	151	47	3
DARUO	.	28	3	8	14	38	91	27	1
TOTALS	.	74	40	49	85	140	388	106	7

SUMMARY

ERA RIVER	7	90	118	75	237	256	783	210	14
GOPE	1	209	232	212	383	537	1574	418	23
MORERE	1	6	11	3	26	20	67	15	1
POROME	.	74	40	49	85	140	388	106	7
PAKEMUBA(PIE Rvr)	.	1	6	5	25	17	54	14	1
SAMOA(GOARIBARI)	.	21	16	12	21	42	112	33	1
TOTALS	9	401	423	356	777	1012	2978	796	47

J.S. Williams W.O. II

HQ SOUTHERN REGION
15 MAR 1945
ANGAU
No.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Ref.No.30/1-136
DISTRICT HQ.
KIKORI, Purari Dist
20 Feb,1945.

HQ. Southern Region.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

P/R KIK 12/44-45 - W/OII Williams PO.

In reply to your memo 30/2/12-467 of the 22 Jan, it is advised:-

1. When Staff is available the alleged murder will be enquired into. At the moment W/O Williams is engaged installing the Village Books in the Purari Sub-District, while Capt Lees and W/O Kelly are conducting a patrol of the SAMBERIGI.

2. The PO has been informed of your remarks.

3. Having viewed the case I do not consider the punish ment heavy. The order was to accompany the patrol as he was found to be suffering from VD. Personally I would have charged him under N.Reg 102 where the maximum is Four months.

30/2/12
HQ STHN RGN
16 Mar 45
HQ ANGAU (DS)
Forwarded.

.....Capt.
Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer.,

Capt for
Maj ADDS & NA (AOL).

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 946

30/2/12

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
22 Jan 45

DC KIKORI

Ref No. 467

P/R KIK. 12/44-45 - WO/II Williams PO

Receipt of the a/m report under cover of your 30/1-36 of 8 Jan 45 is ac...

2. Wed 29 Nov - It is presumed that this alleged murder is receiving your attention?

3. Census - The PO should not be led astray by VCs telling him that they have had no deaths for 12 months.

4. Native Complaints - The punishment of this V.C. seems to be a little heavy.

Copy:
HQ ANGAU (DS)
Copy not att.

Ack 27/1

C. Champion
Maj.
ADDS & NA.

Ref.No.30/1-36
DISTRICT H.Q.
KIKORI, Purari District.,
6 January,1945

H.Q.Southern Region.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.Kik 12-44/45.

Attached hereto please find two copies of the abovementioned report conducted by W/O Williams.

It is a most interesting report and W/O Williams has done a considerable amount of work, the installation of the Village Books in such areas as the ERA and GOPE is by no means an easy task.

Upon investigation the alleged rape charge turned out to be one of adultery as the woman in the case was a consenting party. Those involved have been dealt with under N.Regs.

The two Village Constables who participated in the village fight (under date 3 Dec)have been sentenced to terms of imprisonment.

It is encouraging to note the work which has been undertaken by the people of AUREI village, though it is the usual thing to find natives in the inland areas are more willing to oblige.

It will be noticed that a map does not accompany the report, this is due to the fact that we have no mapping paper whatsoever. When it arrives a map will be prepared and forwarded.

Clem H Rich

.....Capt
Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer.,

PATROL REPORT No.13-44/45 KIKORI.

Report of Patrol by. Capt.Clem.H.Rich a/DO

T O.

TURAMA and GAMA River Districts.

For the purpose of:-

(1) Conveying W/O Barnes EMA to the middle Turama, from where he will conduct a Medical patrol of this area.

(2) Installing the new Village Book at all villages visited.

(3) Calling on the DO at DARU to discuss distruct boundary matters, and also to obtain a quantity of Mother of Pearl shell for the SAMBERIGI Patrol.

(4) Distribution of WNL & DN Moneys.

(5) General Routine Patrol.

Date left Station. 14 January,1945

Date returned to Station. 29 January,1945.

Patrol accompanied by.

(a) European personnel.	W/O Barnes D. EMA
(b) R.P.C.	2 Constables.
(c) Carriers.	Nil. All boat work.
(d) Others.	1 Interpreter and 4 Boat-screw.

Launch used. 'TAMATE'

COST OF PATROL. Normal rations for 2 Consts, 1 Interpreter and 4 Boatscrew for 15 days.

10 lbs of trade tobacco expended as follows:-
4 lbs donations to Vill Consts & Councillors
2 " Hire of canoe (Medical patrol)
2 " Paid to local pilots and purchase fresh foods.
2 lbs Payment of Rest Houses.

D I A R Y.

Sunday 14 January,1945.

After experiencing considerable difficulty in starting the engine we managed to get under-way at 1100 hrs. Called at the Native Hospital where W/O Barnes came aboard. He is being taken to KAINATURI Village, Turama River from it is intended he conducts a Medical patrol of this District. Concentrating mainly on VD. Continued on down the KIKORI Rv thence into the AIRD Rvr, through AUMO Passage and anchored at AI-IDIA Village Map reference PY5917 1710 hrs. Vill Const AITOWAI absent canoe making, Councillors reported 'all well' in the village, which incidentally was found in well kept condition, and the surroundings reasonably free of rubbish.

Monday 15 January,1945.

Leaving AI-IDIA 0730 hrs proceeded to MORIGIO Island and anchored off DADEBI Village PY.4118. Vill Const SAWOKO reported and provided a large canoe which is being hired for W/O Barnes. The large steel American barge is now anchored in deep water, it is now an easy matter to have it towed away. The job of refloating this barge was quite a big undertaking and I think Vill Const SAWOKO and his villagers are to be commended in their efforts. They will receive suitable rewards. Taking the large canoe in tow we proceeded up the Turama River to KESEMUBA PY.0744. Vill Const SOGEI absent on a trip to Kikori with Court cases. Landed W/O Barnes at this point. Moving off from KESEMUBA at 1210 hrs proceeded down the Turama, rounded Bell point and headed for DIBIRI Isl, anchoring at MAIPANI UD.0775 at 1945 hrs. This is actually in the Fly River District.

Tuesday 16 January,1945.

Obtaining a local pilot from this point we moved off at 0730 hrs and after an uneventful trip anchored at TORU Pass 1830. Owing to the low tide we were unable to make Daru Island. Weather throughout the day was perfect.

Wednesday 17 January,1945.

Moved off at 0900 hrs and arrived at DARU 1030. Called on the DO Capt Healy and discussed various matters relating to the two Districts. It appears there is a little misunderstanding regarding the boundaries this has been cleared up. Capt Healy advises no stocks of Pearl Shell. Message received from T.I. that a shipment was due on the 20th, as this is urgently required I have decided to wait for it.

Thursday 18 to Sunday 21st Jan.

At Daru. No boat arrived from T.I. cause of the delay unknown.

Monday 22 January,1945.

Left Daru at 0700 hrs. Adverse tides all day which effected our speed considerably and we did not anchor at SEGARA village until 2130hrs. This village is situated on the Northern bank of the Fly Estuary.

Tuesday 23 January,1945.

Left SEGARA 0645 hrs passed to the East of DIBIRI Island, called at MAIPANI an landed the pilot we had obtained for the trip to DARU. Leaving DIBIRI island entered th GAMA River, and moving a short way upstream anchored of MAISAVI Village,XY.2401 1400 hrs. Vill Const AITU reported. Quite a number of the people were absent at their 'kombati' on the opposite side of the river, canoes were sent across to muster all hands for census pusposes. Ashore at 1700 hrs and installed the Vill Book.

Wednesday 24 January,1945.

Left MAISAVI 0545 and with a rising tide made good time to arrive at KOPIRAMI village 1045. This marks the limit of launch travel. While coming up river a call was made to all villages and 'Kombatis and the people instructed to return to their various villages for census taking. Map reference for this village PX.9919. Ashore during the afternoon and installed the Village Books. Moved down stream to UKUSI Village PY.0119, Village Const AKERU reported. Ashore in the late afternoon an installed the Vill Book. Small bore passed upstream at 2000 hrs. This village was found in reasonably good condition, the R.H. requires attention and this was pointed out to the Vill Const. Quite a number of children were seen in the village.

Thursday 25 January,1945.

Left UKUSI 0730 hrs after travelling downstream for about 1 hour we struck the bore coming upstream, this was negotiated without difficulty, but the strong in-running current cmut our speed down to less than half and we did not arrive at GIMIRIMIRI until 1030 hrs. Reference PY.0613, Village Const KINAU reported. Village fair, instructions issued for the grass to be cut between the houses. Leaving GIMIRIMIRI stops were made atNEMETE Village PY 1213,Vill Const AIKOU, MAGIWE PY.1304,Vill Const DAWAI, and GIWARETORE PY2102 Village Const MAIKI. As all the pepple were present and the villages all very small,no difficulty was experienced in installing the Village Books. No complaints were made by any of the Constables, who appear to be carrying out their duties quite well. Moved down and anchored off MAISIVI for the night. Distributed WNL & DN Moneys

Friday 26 January,1945.

Left MAISAVI 0935, rounded Bell Point in fine weather and headed up the TURAMA anchoring at GIBU PY.1718 at 1205 hrs. Vill Const IABU reported. Installed the Village Book. V.C. reports that two women of this village are being held by the natives of BUNIKI Village. Fly River District. It appears the women are married and that their husbands are in Port Moresby. On a recent visit to BUNIKI they were kept there. The matter is being reported to DO Daru. Held C.N.M. 10 convictionc for failing to keep the village surroundings in a clean state. Distributed WNL & DN Moneys. Remained here for the night.

Saturday 27 January,1945.

Left GIBU 0730 hrs, quite a little difficulty was experienced in locating HARAGU Vill (Morigio Isl) as it is well hidden from the sea by bushes. Eventually arrived at 1030hrs Vill Const AURAGI reported. The majority of these people were absent on the upper TURAMA canoe making. It is a trip that can only be undertaken in calm weather and no doubt word of this patrol had not reached them. The Vill Book will be installed during a future visit. Leaving HARAGU continued round Morigio Isl and anchored at DADEBI PY.4118. Vill Const SAWOKO reported.

Sunday 28 January,1945.

Ashore and installed the Vill Book. Owing to the low tide we were unable to get under way until 1030. Moved across to EKEIRAU Vill Const SEDARI arriving there are 1115 hrs. Ashore and installed the Vill Book. Arrested two natives who had run away from Kikori Hospitalm they were both suffering from VD. Moved off again at 1230 hrs, called at AI-IDIA and distributed WNL & DN Moneys, and continued on to anchor at DOPIMA for the night.

Monday 29 January,1945.

Left DOPIMA at 0730 and after an uneventful trip arrived at the Station 1100 hrs. Capt Lees A.D.O. reported.

Clem Les Epch

..... Capt
Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer.,

GENERAL REMARKS.

There is really very little of interest to report, as the patrol was purely of a routine nature. Now that the Village books have been installed in the GAMA River area this completes the entire GOARIBARI District. There is only a certain section in the Purari area to be completed.
The natives on the GAMA river are a very timid crowd, and are seldom visited more than once a year. The villages are very small the largest being MAISAVI which boasts a population of 80. These people are continually moving their village sites, this is I think mainly due to the lack of sago. A village is made near a sago patch and when that has been used the village is moved to another site.
Child marriage is practiced through out this area, in some cases a baby girl is purchased by a would be husband, and he then waits until grown up. On one occasion I found where a ~~nikki~~ child approx 1 year old was already 'married' to a man approx 30 years of age. He has certainly got s long wait ahead of him.

CENSUS PARTICULARS.

GAMA River.

Village.	RPC.	I/L.	Children M.	Children F.	Adults M.	Adults F.	Total Pop.	Women Child bearing age.	No. Preg
KOPERAMI		4	4	-	14	19	42	12	1
UKUSI		5	9	4	8	13	39	9	Nil
GIMIRIMIRI		4	3	7	18	27	59	16	"
MEMETI		5	8	9	18	19	59	12	"
MAGIWE		3	5	5	13	19	45	12	"
GIWARETORE		4	6	4	5	11	30	8	"
MAISAVI		7	17	8	18	30	80	21	2
Total		32	52	37	94	138	354.		

TURAMA ESTUARY.

DORIOMO		9	13	6	21	35	84	22	1
BINOURI		7	8	7	21	17	47	10	1
AIRUA		2	7	3	10	12	34	9	1
MAPOIA		11	5	6	11	19	52	15	-
Total		29	27	22	63	83	217		

MORIGIO Isl.

DADEBI		9	9	13	70	73	174	80	Nil

Clem.H.Rich

Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer., Capt

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DS 30/2/38.

Hq ANGAU.,
21st Feb 45.

CENTRAL REGISTRY
HQ SOUTHERN REGION
23 FEB 1945
ANGAU
No.

HQ SOUTHERN REGION (DS).

P/R HIHORI 13/44-45.

Receipt is acknowledged of the a/m Report forwarded under cover of your memo 30/2/13 of 20 Feb 45.

2. PEARL SHELL. Capt. Rich should have requisitioned on S and S Section for supplies.

Lt-Col.,
D.D.S. & N.A.

PATROL REPORT. NO. KIKORI. 14 of 44/42.

REPORT OF PATROL BY. CAPT.C.H.G.LEES A.D.O PURARI DIST.

TO SAMGERIGI VALLEY.

DATE LEFT STATION. 3rd FEBRUARY 1945

RETURNED TO STATION. 14th MARCH 1945.

PURPOSE OF PATROL. APPREHEND TUGI NATIVES WHO RECENTLY ATTACKED AND KILLED THREE IAGURI NATIVES. RECRUIT LABOUR FOR MORESBY.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY. CAPT.C.H.G.LEES A.D.O
W/O2. KELLY P.O
R.P.C.
(b) Reg.No. 1093 Cpl.DUBA
1748 L/Cpl. HANGO
2102 Const. VARAI
3702 " AISA'AME
1290 " EIMA
1391 " BORONO
2091 " BATANU
2244 " KAEWAKA
2095 " KAPELA
3293 " ORUTE
(c) N.M.O HARO
30 GOARIBARI carriers full period.
18 KAIRI CARRIERS FOR 18 DAYS.
2 Personal boys.
3 SAMBERIGI C/E Labour from Station strength.
1 INTERPRETER. (KEINA)

LAST PATROL TO AREA. W/O GRIMMER. DEC.42 to MARCH 43. (POLICE CAMP)

MAP REFERENCE. N.E.I Grid map (KUTUBU) unobtainable Map attached only approimate.

COST OF PATROL. 40 days Rations for.
10 R.P.C
1 Med. Orderly
1 Interpreter
2 Personnel servants
3 Samgerigi C/E Natives.
30 Goaribari carriers 42 days
18 KAIRI Carriers for 18 days.
The following used.
100 lbs Salt
192 lbs Fish
180 lbs Meat
4 lbs Tea
150 lbs Sugar
10 lbs Soap
210 lbs Biscuits
680 lbs Rice
200 lbs Sago
15 lbs Trade Tobacco
1 Gross matches.

Trade Goods used.

25 Mairies
10 Tomohawks
12 Mirrors
40 knives (sheath type)
20 yards Calico

3rd February 1945.

Goaribari carriers and Police had been sent forward yesterday by canoes to have a camp erected on the Kikori river, and to contact V.Const of KABARAU, and obtain more carriers.

Patrol left Kikori station in launch "TAMATE" at 12.00 hrs, passed Mati village at 13.00 hrs, and called at UTITI village and collected a Samberigi native, who had been visiting that village. Passed junction of Kikori and Serebi rivers at 14.00 hrs. The camping site was reached at 14.30 hrs. Camp was prepared and Police had been sent to Kabarau to collect carriers. V.Const Kuravia of Kabarau arrived at the camp at 16.00 hrs and stated all his boys were out making sago, and would not be back until this evening, Launch "Tamate" sent to collect these boys and bring them back to the camp. Position of camp. PY5777.

4th February 1945.

Tamate did not arrive back last night, as it was too dark to navigate the Serebi river. 3 canoes loaded with stores etc, left the camp at 04.00 hrs, to proceed to ANU Creek junction, and await the patrol. Tamate arrived with Kabarau carriers and another canoe at 08.40 hrs. Struck camp at 09.00 hrs and with canoe in tow behind the Tamate, proceede up the Kikori river. Entered rapids at 09.15 hrs and cleared the last one at 09.55 hrs, V.Const KAHVIA was of great assistance going through these rapids, on account of his knowledge of the passages. The three canoes sent early this morning were taken in tow at 10.50 hrs, and the Junction of the Kikori river and the Anu creek reached at 11.30 hrs. Travelled up the ANU creek to the junction of the KADIGU Creek and the ANU arriving here at 11.45 hrs, this is as far as the "Tamate" will go, on account of snags in the creek. Gear was unloaded, and the Tamate departed for Kikori at 12.30 hrs. Camp was made, and preparations made for moving tomorrow. Interpreter "KEINA" arrived at the camp during the afternoon, having come trough from KODODOBU where he was making Sago. This native has been Intsrpreter for the last two patrols in the Samberegi, and knows the roads he had two Samberigi natives with him, and they will join the patrol.

5th February 1945.

Heavy rain started at 03.00 hrs, and continued throughout the day, and from reports to Anu rises very quickly from heavy rains, it was decidied to stay until tomorrow, as the four canoes would be heavily loaded, and would be awkward to paddle through the rapids.

6th February 1945.

Broke camp and loaded all goods on the four canoes, and left for KODODOBU at 07.10 hrs, and travelled in a N.W direction. After two hours paddling we passed a Kombati on the N.bank of the Creek, and was advisd that there was a road to Kododobu from there, this Kombati is where the Inland people come to each year to Trade their tobacco with the Coastal people, it is the furthest point they can reach on foot. The first rapids were reached at 11.20 hrs, and from there until we reached the camp site at Kododobu the canoes had to be man handled over numerous rapids, Camp site was reached at 14.20 hrs the last canoe arri in at 15.30 hrs. The canoes will be left here until our return from the Samberigi. Vil.Const AIMATU of SIBE-RU reported at 16.40 hrs and brough along about 30 lbs of sago for the patrol, which was purchased. This is the first patrol that has been to Kdodobu since 1941. 16 villagers accompanied the Vil.Const and look quite healthy, but are very shy and ti No carriers were available at this village, as they were frightened that if they carried for us the IAGURI people would be wild with them, and com down and kill them, I did not force them, as I felt they would only desert after a day or two out. The people informed us (through Int.KEINA) that the IAGURI people had sent word for them to tell the patrol, that if we went to the IAGURI villages they would kill all members of the patrol.

I omitted to mention that the IAGURI native (EDI) that reported the killing of the IAGURI people by the TUGI people, was with the patrol having waited at KABARAU after reporting at Kikori, and joined us on the 4inst., he heard this talk, and when questioned, stated he did not know anything about it. It was decided to go in by the Samberegi (Sau) road, as I believe the SUMANI Mountain is very hard on carriers on the Southern approaches. Heavy rain fell from 19.30 hrs and continued all night.

7th February 1945.

Broke camp at 07.30 hrs and moved off, but had to leave half of the swags, not enough carriers. We carried on until 10.30 hrs and made camp at BARARA Creek, carriers sent back to bring up the balance of the stores at 11.15 hrs accompanied by three Constables. In a Kombati camped at this creek were 17 more SIBERE-U natives, they were on their way to the "Sago place" near the Kikori river, to make sago. Last carriers with their second load arrived in at 16.30 hrs. Track today very good, overgrown a little in parts, but mostly flat walking. Was advised this morning that native (EDI) see 6th Feby. had deserted last night, it is presumed that he has gone to his village by the IAGURI track, makes one think that there may have been some truth in the Vil.Constables remark yesterday, and he has gone to inform his people that we are on the road in.

8th February 1945.

Departed at 08.00 hrs with half the gear, and arrived at the junction of the KAIAMA track, which leads from the Kikori river at 10.10 hrs, continued up the IEHE Creek until 11.00 hrs, where camp was made on the bank of the IEHE, carriers sent back for their second load at 11.30 hrs, and arrived back in camp at 17.35hrs. Still more tales coming in by the SIBERE-U about the IAGURI treats to the patrol, and their intentions of stopping us from getting into the Samberigi Valley. Large pig and a cassorwary were shot by the police this afternoon, much to the enjoyment of the carriers. The track today was hard to pick up as it was overgrown, but once the IEHE Cr. was reached, the track is well defined, and is flat walking. Some of the carriers are starting to get sore shoulders and skin taken off on the small of the back, We are using Carrier Packs and these are very popular for cases of meat and drums of rice etc. but the carriers complain that where the pack fits into the small of the back the timber is not wide enough and rubs the skin off, and hurts them.

9th February 1945.

Broke camp and departed at 07.30hrs and arrived at Grimm's No.3 camp on the left bank of the IEHE Cr. at 10.45hrs. The track toda led over stony spurs, and hard on carriers, especially when they have to carry a second load. Carriers returned to last camp to bring forward balance of gear, and arrived back in camp at 17.00 hrs. We travelled practically due North today along the bank of the IEHE Cr. The IMARA Cr. passed just before entering our present camp had risen during last night' rain, and a little difficulty experienced in crossing same.

10th February 1945.

Broke camp at 7.30hrs, crossed Mt KITOWI and then down on the flat country of the Northern slopes. Made camp at 12.30 hrs on the bank of the IEHE Cr., carriers spelled and returned to last camp at 14.00 27 loads left to bring forward, they will sleep at the last camp for the night and come on tomorrow morning. Const BOROHO and Inter. Keina sent on to SIBERE-U village to try and buy sago and inspect the cane bridge, that was originally over the IEHE Cr. Const. Boroho reported back at 15.00 hrs with 5 bundles of Sago, which were purshased from the Sibere-u people, and reported that it was possible to cross the IEHE at one spot without the bridge (which was not in use, same have been previously been swept away by floods) Travelling today was over fair country, Mt Kitowi being a sharp climb.

11th February 1945.

Village people of Sibere-u arrived in camp this morning with 1 bundle of sago,a few Taro and a bunch of Bananas,stating it was all the food they were able to sell us. All payments so far for food has been by salt,at their own request. Carriers did not arrive in until 13.00 hrs,heavy rain fell during the morning,and delayed them, and most of them have the skin rubbed off the lower part of the back, caused by the Carrier Packs, The three flies although practically new, are leaking badly,caused I think from lack of a dressing preparation,

12th February 1945.

Heavy rain fell during the night,and has the caused IEHE Cr. to rise about two feet, and created a strong current,and would be impossible to ford it. All gear taken to a spot on the Southern Bank and all hands put to work to make a pontoon bridge,this was completed at 14.00 hrs,after much difficulty,and all gear was safely on the opposi bank at 16.45 hrs and patrol moved off. Approximately a mile further on the Lapi creek was crossed,the water being about four feet deep,but the current was not so strong as the IEHE,and we were able to ford it,with the use of lawyer cane ropes for the carriers to hold on. Camp was made on the Northern bank of the Lapi,and all gear brought forward from the Iehe Cr. last of gear arriving in at 19.00 hrs. Ex. R.P.C KOKORA of Sau village met the patrol here,he advises that the ladder in the ISEGI Gorge is down,and will have to be replaced. He also brought news of threats by the IAGURI people, The camp tonight is only a short dista from Sebere-u village,a few of the village people visited the camp,and brought a few more Taro and Bananas.

13th Rebruary 1945.

Broke camp at 07.45 hrs,and climbed about 150 feet to the SESENA Plateau,and crossed same for about one hour,then decended to the ISEGI Creek. Continued on up the rocky bed of this creek for one and half hours,and made camp at 10.30 hrs,last carrier did not arriv in until 11.15 hrs. 24 carriers sent back to bring in balance of gear, but did not arrive back until 17.00 hrs,the carrying is starting to tell on these old men. Early this morning 2 Sau natives that were visiting Sebere-u village were sent on to inform the Sau people that we were coming through,and for them to send food and carriers to the Northern end of the ISEGI GORGE. Late in the afternoon 7 natives from SOGERI village arrived at the camp,they had heard from the IAGURI Native (EDI) see 6th. that one of the C/E natives that ### is with the party,was attached to the patrol,and as he is a Sogeri native,they wanted to see him, 5 of them are willing to carry for the patrol for the balance of the trip,the other 2 will return to their village in the morning.

14th February 1945.

Cpl. Duba ,police and carriers sent forward early the morning to erect a ladder in the ISEGI GORGE,it was expected that they would be able to complete this work,and that at least one load would be transported through the Gorge,but they did not return until 14.30 hrs and it was thon too late to attempt movement,as other reports give this place such a bad name,I did not want the party to be marooned in there all night. Timbers and cane have to be carried about ½ mile up the creek bed,for the erection of the ladder,as there is no timber available in the Gorge.

15th February 1945.

Broke camp and departed at 07.00 hrs with the first load of stores etc. Entered the Gorge at 07.10 hrs and reached the first blockage at 07.45 hrs,this is where the ladder is erected,all four major blockages were negotiated,admittedly with difficulties in trying to get two man swags through the small openings,one in particular was just large enough for me to squeeze through. The last Carrier arrived at our camp on Northern end of the Gorge at 12.00 hrs. 20 carriers were then returned

19

to our last camp for the remaining 12 cases of stores. This a waterless spot and water had to be obtained from pools among the rocks. Last carrier returned with balance of gear at 17.00 hrs.
ISEGI GORGE. This is approx. 4 miles long and varies in width from 10 to 30 feet throughout its entire length, the walls are about 300 feet sheer on each side, and covered for the most part with light growth. There is no defined track through the Gorge, and going through is a matter of picking your way over boulders. In the Gorge five distinct blockages are met, the first when entering the Southern end being the worst. Here is met a sheer wall of Limestone approx. 30 foot high, and can only be climbed by means of a ladder. The remaining four blockages can be scaled without ladders, but only by getting along on hands and knees, and the track leads through many narrow crevices between large boulders. In two places can be heard the ISEGI Creek which runs underground, I understand that when heavy rain falls this Gorge is a raging torrent, but today there is no sign of water. Reading other reports of this place, I expected to meet something much worse than it really is.

16th February 1945.

Broke camp at 07.00 hrs and continued along the stony bed of the ISEGI Creek. until 08.50 hrs when we climbed over a hill and immediately decended to the SAEPU Creek, this creek is also dry and stony and the path leads among and over large boulders. Reached the Sago place called NISEGI at 09.45 hrs, and decided to make camp here and send carriers back for balance of gear. They returned with their second load at 16.45 hours. Some of the carriers were put on making some sago, to try and reduce our rice issue. This morning we were met by Vil.Const BOBORE of MASIGI village, he stated he had heard the patrol was coming in and came to meet us, some of his people are supposed to be bringing us Native food and we should meet them tomorrow. Heavy rain fell at 14.30 hrs, and continued until about 21.00 hrs. At 18.0 hrs the SAEPU creek was a raging torrent the hills on each side of the creek are very steep, the reason for the creek being filled with water so quick.

17th February 1945.

As mentioned yesterday the Saepu was running a torrent last night, this morning there is no sign of water in it anywhere. Broke camp at 07.00 hrs and followed along the rocky bed of the Saepu until 09.45 hours, then climbed a small hill and made camp at 11.00 hrs. Carriers yesterday made a little sago, and more were put on this morning making what they could. Ten carriers returned to NISEGI to bring forward balance of stores, and what sago had been made, and arrived back in camp at 16.30 hrs Tonight the camp is at the foothills of Mt. Murray (native name AKU) all timber and stones are moss covered, and both timber and water is scarce the latter being obtained from sink holes, in the hillside. This is the third day the patrol has been travelling along the rocky creek beds and water has had to be obtained from sink holes at each camp. The boulders in the creek beds are becoming larger the further North we go, and the carriers are showing signs of strain from clambering over and around them, especially with two man loads, the boy on the pole behind cannot see where he is walking, and quite a few bruised shins have had to be attened to. We have been climbing steadily since first reaching the ISEGI Creek at the Southern end of the GORGE, and the air is starting to get chilly, and a few coughs have been noticed among the carriers.

18th February 1945.

Broke camp and departed 07.30 hrs, with the rations being reduced, and making heavier loads, was able to move all stores and gear in one load this morning, this will save the monotonus task of sending carriers back for a second load. Followed up the SAEPU creek clambering over large moss covered boulders until 08.30 hrs, where the track left the creek bed, and started up Mt Murray, the top was reached

at 09.05 hrs,and we decended to the MAMI Creek arriving there at 09.30 hrs,the last acrrier arriving in at 10.30hrs. After half an hours spell, patrol moved off and continued over eight small hills,and decended to the WAIKI Creek,arriving at 14.50 hrs,last carrier in at 15.40 hrs. These eight hills were easily crossed but during rainy weather,they would cause trouble to carriers,as the track is over moss covered roots and greasy clay. On reaching the crest of Mt Murray the clouds were too low to permit coastal areas to be seen,but the approx. direction of Kikori was pointed out by the natives,compass bearing 145o. At 13.00 hrs the patrol was met by some twenty Sau natives,who on seeing us were greatly excited,and commenced cheering and calling"KAMI" (friend),on coming closer to them they recognised Const.BORORO (who had been on the previous Samberigi patrol with P.O Grimmer),he was eagerly welcomed by them. The village Chief of SAU (SEMERIGI) was among the people and asked for Cpl DUBA (in the Samberigi in 1941) and on being informed that he was at the rear of the patrol,made off down the line calling out "DUBA",and their meeting was a scene of much embracing,and cries of "KAMI". Cpl DUBA presented SEMERIGI with a smoke of Trade tobacco,and the Chief put it into his BauBau and inhaled deeply,and immediately starting coughing and the tears streamed down his face,apparantly Trade Tobacco is much stronger than the local product. The SAU people brought food to the camp which was most acceptable,this waspurchased in salt. It would appear that the Sau people welcome a patrol,and are in no way shy or frightened,the young lads were very keen to help in the erection of the fhies and Kombati's (native made shelters).

19th February 1945.

Broke camp and departed on the last stage of the road at 08.00 hrs,two high ridges were crossed,and we then arrived at top of the ridge overlooking the SAMBERIGI VALLEY at 10.00 hrs. From this point the valley stretches out below,and the locations of the various tribes was pointed out. On arrival here the patrol was met by a number of Sau people who had brought along a quantity of cooked food(potatoes and Bananas) and distributed same freely among the carriers and Police, The patrol continued on down into the valley to the old Police Camp and the flag was raised at 11.30hrs. All stores were stacked away,and am sure the carriers breathed a sigh of relief. The village people then started bring in food,Sweet potatoes,Bananas,Wild cabbage,Mimia,Geregere sugar cane,one or two pumpkins,and a few cobs of corn. All food purchased for salt,which these people want in preference to Trade Goods.Approx 150 people were around the camp until dusk,and were anxious to help by bringing in firewood and water. Vil.Const KEWOI of FIRU (TUGI TRIBE) reported during the afternoon with a number of TUGI men,and brought food for the camp. The European House and Police Barracks considering that they have been unoccupied for two years,were in remarkably good condition, and the follwoing stores left there by Grimmer in 1943 were all intact.

8 tins Service Biscuits.
10 X 40 lb tins Rice
3 X 40 " " Sugar
2 Gals Kerosene.

One tin of Biscuits,Rice and Sugar were opened up and all were in perfect condition,the Rice I think is MIKEO rice,not Australian. It speaks well of these people that these buildings,and stores have been looked after so well,and the Village Chief(there is no Vil.Const at SAU) was given a Tomohawk for his good work. Prior to the arrival of the patrol,all the grounds around the camp,were cleaned up and the grass cut,also timber steps renewed on the small hills.

20th February 1945.

Vil.Const BOBORE of MASIGI and Vil.Const KEWOI of FIRU were issued with new Vil.Const uniforms,and knife,and paid what wages were due to them. No enquiries were made re the alleged murders by the TUGI people,as I want to win these people's confidence first. As mentioned

17

above there is no Vil.Const at SAU,so would recommend that Village Chief SEMERIGI be given the position,he can then watch ~~///~~the Barracks,and what~~/~~ever stores that may be stored there from time to time. The camp is only about 100 yrads from his village. Have issued a V.Const uniform t o SEMERIGI hoping D.O Kikori will approve of my action. The three IAGURI sign-on boys that we have with the patrol,were allowed to go to their village,and advise all people that the patrol would be visiting their villages in the near future. The mother of OROKU who is at present working at Koitaki Rubber Est,was contacted,and was informed that her son was well and happy,a present of a ~~k~~knife was given to this woman. The mother of the the other Koitaki native is at present away from her village and it is hoped to contact her later. About 16.00 hrs the people of SAU. MASIGI and FIRU(TUGI) started to bring in food,the buying of this food continued until dark,there is certainly no shortage of food here, and all is purchased by salt..

During the day carriers and police were employed ~~d~~ doing minor repairs to the house and barracks.

18 KAIRI carriers were returned to Kikori this morning,where they will be paid off,they were given salt for the purchase of food for the return journey. It was suggested that they return via the SAU road through the GORGE,but they stated they were friendly with the IAGURI people,and would rather return by that road,as it was shorter.

We are still hearing tales about what the IAGURI people are going to do to the patrol if it goes over into their country,most of these tales are supposed to be told to Interpreter KEINA by the SAU people.

21st February 1945.

Carriers and police on Camp buildings. During the morning visited SAU village which consists of three sections. HONIFURU TEIPARI and SAU. Only the main section SAU has its ceremonial ground but each has its own Dubu. These were inspected and are very similar to the GOARIBARI Dubu. Women do not enter these buildings,but have their own individual houses in close proximity of the Dubu,these women's houses are very crudely built,the gound being the floor,and the ridgepole is only about 6 foot high,and I am sure that pigs,dogs and all their families live in these little hovels.

The village people were prevailed upon to line up for inspection,so that a check could be made,this is the first occas~~s~~ion that these people have ever been asked to do this,and it was more a joke than a duty,once they could be made understand waht was wanted. The women at first hes~~s~~itated,but soon lost their shyness when they started to fall in alongside their husbands,and with their children. The figures attached give some idea of the population,although the Chief informed me that all were present,there may have been some missing. The opportunity was also taken while they were lined up,to inform them of the Government policy,these people I think are a very peaceful lot and are more civilized than other parts of the valley. The request for recruits for Port Moresby did not meet with any response,they seem to think that Port Moresby is TOO FAR AWAY,and if they go there they will not return,I have not pressed this matter,telling them they could come along to the camp when they had talked it over with their people. The village surroundings are overgrown,and the newly appointed Vil.Const was told to clean the village grounds the same as he had down the Govt. Barracks,i.e.,cut the grass and clean up the rubbish.

Large quantities of food arrived at the camp this afternoon,most of it being brought along by children,these dirty little urchins(am sure the people here never bathe or wash themselves) are not a bit scared of the patrol party,it was also noticed that some women brought food along,these are the first we have seen near the camp. This morning when we went into the Sau villages,no women were seen,but when we left the area,they were noticed sitting outsid

e

their houses with their children,and with greetings of "KAMI",and wanting to shake hands(which is the usual thing among these people)and seams to give them great pleasure.

22nd February 1945.

Carriers employed in cleaning camp area. Day spent in interviewing Vil.Const IOMU of FORI district,who reported in about midday accompanied by 22 of his village men, who brought along quantities of food. Packed gear ready for patrol to SAMBERIGI.TUGI and FORI areas tomorrow. We are having rain every day,and the weather is bitterly cold at night,both Police and GOARIBARI carriers are feeling the cold,especially the latter who have no blankets,patrols coming into the Valley would be well advised to issue blankets to Coastal natives. One gallon of Cod Liver oil was brought along with the stores,and this is being issued to any with signs of a cold. Most of the sores and bruises are healing up,N.M.O HARO is doing a good job,and has spent a lot of time,cleaning up sores etc,on the local people,the clean bandage I think is the main attraction to the Samberigi people.

23rd February 1945.

Like most early mornings since we have been here, the valley is covered with fog,which does not lift until between eight and nine o'clock. Leaving the Camp in charge of L/cpl HANGO with two constables and seven carriers,with orders to replace some of the KUNAI on the roof of the building,and repalce any timber,this Barracks should then be in good order when we leave here,the patrol departed at 09.00 hrs to visit the Western end of the valley. Passing through SAU which was visited two days ago,the patrol continued on th the village of POPOLOWAGI,which was inspected and a count taken from the line up of villagers,and the usual talk about "Government" policy,recruits for Port Moresby was also mentioned,but no response. Patrol then continued on the KIRAWE village and the inspection,line up,and usual talk.There has been no hesitation in the line up of the above two villages. Patrol then passed on to the village of SONOBARI,but when we arrived here it was deserted,and we were informed that the people had all gone to MASIGI village,continued on to the WARI creek were the camp was pitched,and had lunch. During the afternoon,crossed the Wari to visit the village of MASIGI (which is on the opposite bank) Vil.Const BOBORE reported,this man has been a Village Constable since December 1940,he had cleaned up the road near the village, and grass and rubbish in the village itself had been cleared,also built a new set of steps up the bank of the WARI Creek. Village inspected,this village is much the same as the other Samaerigi villages,has a Dubu and numerous women's houses. Pople lined and counted,not such a good response here,the usual talk,and request for recruits, Vil.Const BOBORE is I think raher a sly type,and I feel sure could not be trusted. P.O Ethell had trouble with him in 1941,would suggest he be replaced when a suitable man be found. Returned to camp on the Wari cr. and large quantities of food was brought,the people were shy at first but about being around the camp for about an hour theymixed freely with the carriers and police. Cpl.DUBA is an excellent man in the handling of these primitive people he appears to be friends with them all,and although he cannot speak the language he can make himself understood with the few words he has picked up,and wherever he goes,and meets the different people you hear "Oh DUBA". The villages in the SAMBERIGI area are now finished,and tomorrow we pass on to the TUGI area.

24th February 1945.

Broke camp and departed from Masigi at 08.00 hrs the track led through the village,and on through the Masigi gardens for half an hour. This part of the road was mostly wet and muddy for most of the way,the slush was ankle deep,then through virgin bush,and after an hour and a half the SISEGEI Creek was reached. This creek is approx. 40 yards wide,and the crossing was made by means of"stepping stones".

Immediately on crossing the creek, the track led up the HONDIRIGI Mountains. The going was good, as the TUGI people had cleaned away the undergrowth making a road approx. 10 feet wide, and on the more slippery portions of the track had built steps. An excellent effort. Three quarters of an hours climb, the TUGI village of SAWMILLI was reached at 11.15 hrs. Vil.Const KEWOI reported (he was appointed in 1941) after serving a sentence of one years gaol for murder, while in gaol at Kikori he was working on the station Pit-Saw the reason for the name of the village. This man appears to be doing good work as Vil.Const, I suppose having the knowledge of Government policy, how work is carried out. He has erected a Rest House for European on the outskirts of the village, and it is quite a good job for these primitive people, and same was used by the patrol, he and his people were complimented for their effort. On arrival freshly cooked food was brought to the patrol, and payment was refused, KEWOI saying that it was a "gift" to the Government. An inspection of the village was made during the afternoon, but as quite a few of the people were away in the gardens the line up was left until tomorrow morning. While inspecting the village an old man was noticed living apart from the village in a small house similar to the women's house, when asked the reason, was informed that his son had been shot in 1941(P.O Ethell's patrol) and he would not live with the other people because they were now friendly with the Government. I went over to his house, and had a talk with him, through the interpreter and tried to explain to him, that the Government did not want to shoot the people, and would not do so unless the people tried to kill any of the people attached to Government patrols, it was the Government's policy to send people to gaol, if they were wrongdoers. Food was brought in during the afternoon, more than was really wanted to feed the carriers and police, same purchased with salt. During the evening the TUGI people held a dance in the DUBU, to which the patrol was invited to attend. When the carriers started to erect a fly for themselves, KEWOI informed them that they could sleep in the DUBU, the carriers were willing, so I gave permission. W/O Kelly and myself went down to the Dubu about eight o'clock and watched the dancing for about half an hour, only men were dancing, but I understand the women come and dance with the men, later in the evening. They do not have any drums, but keep their rythem with the stamping of feet, and a long drawn out chant, even during the dancing they carry their axe over the shoulder, these axes never leave them, no matter what they are doing. They were all very friendly with us, especially the old men. The Goaribari carriers were mixing with the people in the Dubu and all appeared to be on the most friendly terms. So far we have only seen one woman, that was the wife of KEWOI, she brought along food, with the men and sold it to the party this afternoon, and was not in the least shy or afraid, she is only a young girl of about 18 years of age, understand she is a new bride. I intend visiting the FORI and FERIMI area first before questioning about the murder of the IAGURI people.

25th February 1945.

The "SAWMILLI" people lined up this morning, and a count made, am sure there were a lot missing, but I did not want to force them, to bring in the missing people, but told them, that when the next patrol came around, that all people were to line up, a start has been made, the usual talk was given re Government policy, and that all wrongdoers must be punished, and that the killings in th valley must stop, and all people in the VALLEY to be friendly with one another. These people state that they want to be friends with everyone, but it is the IAGURI people, who do all the killing, they say that they want to be friendly with the Government, and they were frightened of the Government, and the Police, because quite a number of their people had been killed by the Police(P.O Ethell's patrol 1941), I am inclined to think that it is the IAGURI TRIBE who are the cause of the trouble. One is of course handicapped, of not being sure if the TRUTH is being told to these people, and if their replies are being truthfully interpreted back to us, Interpreter KEINA is married to a TUGI woman, she being one of his wives, I would mention that two of KEINA'S brothers were killed by the TUGI Tribe in 1941, and now he is on the best of terms with them, the reason for his two brothers being killed was

that Keina had taken the Govt. patrol into the Valley in 1941,and he (Keina) had returned to Kikori,and they (the TUGI) could not get Keina so killed his two brothers instead.It makes one think that the TUGI have altered their ways.Patrol departed at 09.15hrs to visit the FERIMI people it is understood that the FORI people are now living at FERIMI having deserted their own village on account of threats and killings by the IAGURI people. The track led down a very steep hill for several hundred yards and immediately up another to the village of HAMBIARI (TUGI tribe),and although these villages are within calling distance of one another,it is about three quarters of an hour strenuous walking between the two villages.Quite a number of people willingly lined up,and were counted,and the usual talk given. On leaving HAMBIARI the track led through the TUGI gardens for approx. three miles,the way being for the most part along fallen tree trunks. The AME Creek was reached at 10.45 hrs here the TUGI people had built steps in both steep banks of the creek, as well as building a log bridge to enable to party to cross this deep creek. Leaving the gardens at 11.15hrs the track entered virgin forest and led along flat country for 1½ hrs until the RUE MTS were reached. To cross these we climbed four distinct steep spurs each with a grade of 1 in 2, and then over the crest of the Mountain,and then decended t o the floor of the valley (which is known as FORI valley). At 16.10 hrs the camp site was reached,and it was found that the FERIMI people,had already cleared away the grass and brought timber for our flies. Food was brought to the patrol in large quantities,and same purchased with salt,several women were among the people that brought the food,and eagerly came forward with their food,and to receive the payment. While decending the Rue Mt.today I had a heavy fall due to the greasy track and gave my left knee a severe wrench,by the time I arrived in camp I could hardly walk.

26th February 1945.

I had to lay up today with my knee,following yesterday 's fall. W/O Kelly inspected FERIMI village,counted the people and gave the usual policy talk. While he was inspecting the village a man and his wife from the OKANI Tribe,across the PURARI River were seen,they were persuaded to visit the camp,these people had never before seen Europeans or Police. They speak the same language as the FERIMI people(which is the same in all tribes of this SAMBERIGI areas),and they stated that their village is approx.10 days walk over the other side of the PURARI,and numerous mountains have to be passed. According to the man no Government patrols have been in their area. Once a year these people visit the FORI and FERIMI people,with whom they Trade "New Guinea Salt" for axes knives,beads etc. The man and his wife were given presents of a knife each,and told to inform his people of the "Government" and their policy. During the afternoon,enquiries were made from Vil.Const IOMU of FORI who is at present living at FERIMI as to why he had left the FORI area. He stated that the IAGURI people are always coming down in the FORI district and killing isolated people in their gardens or the bush,there have been no mass murders,in all he gave the names of ten men and women that had been killed,and stated the IAGURI took most of them away and ate them. There have been no eyewitnesses to these murders,but if anyone is missing from the village,they naturally assume the IAGURI have killed them. From the information these murders have supposed to have taken place since Gimmer was in here two years ago,the last death was about one month ago.The FORI and FERIMI are friendly with the TUGI and SAU but are certainly frightened of the IAGURI. IOMU states his people do not hunt and kill the IAGURI in their gardens,but want to be friendly with everyone. When asked for the names of the IAGURI people who are supposed to have done these murders,they named all the "HEAD MEN" of the IAGURI and TSIBERIGI villages,by what I can understand it is only the HEAD MEN or CHIEFS that do the killing. As mentioned above there is no proof of these killings,and although they are now supposed to be friendly it may be TUGI people who are doing the killing,the FORI and TUGI were enemies in 1941(P.O Ethells report of 1941,wherein three of his FORI guides were killed by the TUGI).

27th February 1945.

Departed from FERIMI at 08.00 hrs and immediately commenced the ascent of the Rue Mts,an hour and a half of steady climb-brought us to the summit,decended down into the TUGI valley,and arrived at the TUGI garden areas at 12.00 hrs,continued on and passed through the village of HAMBIARI,where the people met us with large quantities of cooked food and distributed same among the carriers and Police. Leaving HAMBIARI commenced the steep ascent of the HONDERIGI Mtarriving at the village of SAWMILLI at 14.35hrs. During the afternoon the people brought along a pig and further supplies of food,and refused to take any payment for same,saying "The Government is our friends,and we want the Government to make the IAGURI be friends with us",when questioned about the killing of the IAGUMI people(HARMEKI.FORE and SUME) they denied all knowledge of any killings,the Village chiefs were questioned (Village Chief BATO was not present,he was the cause of all the trouble in 1941,the people state they do not know where he is now,but I think he is hiding while the patrol is here,he was arrested by Ethell in 1941 but escaped) but they say they do not go over to the IAGURI side of the Valley. Will leave this enquiry until I visit the IAGURI people,and hear what they have to say. Vil.Const KOIWO states that the IAGURI people killed five SAWMILLI people within the last three months,and that he was coming to Kikori to report the matter,but there was no canoe at KIAMA(on the Kikori river) and he went back to his village. When asked if there were any eyewitnesses to the killings,the reply was no,but the killings were done at different times,and in the gardens,well they assume it was in the gardens,as the people were not seen again after they had gone to their gardens to work,it is the same as the FORI,they imagine it must have been the IAGURI that have taken the people and killed them. Request for recruits for Port Moresby did not meet with any response, the reply from these people being"if our young men go away,who is going to stop the IAGURI from coming and killing all of us"?.

28th February 1945.

Departed from SAWMILLI village at 09.00 hrs decended HONDERIGI Mt and arrived at SISEGEI Cr at 10.00 hrs,continued on through swampy scrub,and on another track that led direct to POPOLOAGI village and not through MASIGI village,we arrived back at the Base Camp at SAU at 13.45hrs. L/Cpl HANGO reported all well,and all work allotted him had been completed.

During the afternoon,the C/E natives that were allowed to visit their village in the IAGURI (see 20/2/45)returned,and advised that the IAGURI people were waiting for the patrol to visit their village, when asked about the talk that had been heard,about the IAGURI going to kill the patrol,he laughed,and remarked"that it was all lies,and that it was Keina the interpreter,that was making this bad talk,as he Keina did not like the IAGURI people". This IAGURI native KALIKO speaks MOTUAN having been at Kikori for approx. 2 years,he was brought out of the Valley by P.O. Grimmer in 1942.

On questioning Interpreter KEINA about the village of HANARI,he informed me that the SAU people had told him,that the HANARI people had all left their village,and had gone to the MUBI Rv area,the reason being that there had been so many deaths in HANARI that the people were frightened. Have decided to send L/Cpl HANGO & tomorrow to check up on this statement.

1st March 1945.

L/Cpl HANGO,Const.KAPALA,KABWAKA. and VARAI departed at 06.30 hrs for HANARI. Const KABWAKA is a Lake KUTUBU native,and knows the road from SAU to HANARI,and is able to understand the HANARI language. L/Cpl HANGO instructed that if he could locate Vil.Const IRAWE to bring him and any people he could find,back to the Base Camp.

2nd March 1945.

This morning a young man whose village is on the Northern side of the Purari River,was brought to the camp,this man was visiting his brother who is now living at SAU,the latter having married a SAU woman. According to this man his village is five days walk from the Camp over the Purari and numerous montains,the Purari river being crossed by means of a lawyer cane bridge. His village has been visited by a patrol some years ago,probably Hides on his Fly River - Purari patrol,but on that occassion all the villagers ran away on the approach of the patrol. The name of the village is APAUMI. This native was given a gift from the government,and told to tell his people of the Government being at SAU.

L/Cpl HANGO and party arrived back at 17.45 hrs from HANARI,accompanied by Vil.Const IRAWI and 8 young men. When IRAWI was questioned regarding his village and people,he stated that since the visit of the previous patrol two years ago,by Grimmer,there had been a large number of deaths, caused mainly by large sores(imagine Ulcers and Yaws) on the peoples legs the flesh had eaten away and the bone broke. There had been no killings of his people by any of the other tribes. He said that the people thought the village and the houses had been purri-purried,that being the reason why they were now living in Kombatis at the Sago-places.A count of the people mentioned as living in the Kombatis was taken,but as there is no record of the estimated population taken by Grimmer,I cannot say how many deaths have occurred. HANARI people are Sago eaters,and do not have gardens like the Samberigi people. IRAWI brought in 7 bundle of Sago for the patrol same was purchased with salt. L/Cpl HANGO reported track particularly bad,being mostly through swamps,and all party were badly bitten by leeches when they returned.

3rd March 1945.

Three HANARI natives are anxious to return to Kikori to sign-on to work at Kikori,they will not go to Port Moresby,so have informed the SAU people that any boys wishing to sign-on for work at Kikori can accompany the patrol when we return to Kikori,I think that when these natives have been at Kikori for a month or two they may then decide to go to Moresby,if they have to be returned to their village (consent not being given for them to be employed at Kikori) they will at least have seen the Station,and will not be frightened to venture out of the Valley as they have been in the past.

Packing all gear the patrol left the Base Camp at 09.00 hrs to visit the IAGURI and TSIBERIGI areas,crossed 4 steep hills to arrive at the Eastern end of the Valley,at the IAGURI Village of KARIMABU at 13.15hrs. About 30 men and boys met the party at this village,and showed every sign of friendliness,after a brief spell and a talk to these people,we moved on to the village of BISABURU approx. a mile to the east of Karimabu. On the western side of a creek near the village the grass had been cut,and fly timber was waiting ready to erect the flies. Approx eighty men and boys were waiting our arrival,and showed no sign of fear,or any unfriendly feeling towards us, they readily assisted the carriers in erecting the flies,and brought banana leaves to make shelters. After the camp had been made,these people brought two large trays of freshly cooked bananas as a gift to the Police and carriers,and would not accept any payment for same. Later in the afternoon large quantities of native food was brought to the camp, and among these people bringing us food were were the Chiefs or HEAD MAN of the various villages,and they accepted the payment in salt the same as the smallest boy. Everyone was in a jovial mood during the buying of the food,and as the purchasing progressed four women came along with Sweet potatoes etc,and showed no sign of fear. Native KALIKO acted as Interpreter here,these are his own people,Interpreter KEINA I noticed kept well out of the way. Later in the evening KALIKO came into the tent and said that the IAGURI people did not want KEINA to come into their villages,as he had told Mr Grimmer lies about them when he acted as

his(Grimmer's) Interpreter two years ago. I am enclined to think that Inter.KAINA has tried to make me biased against the IAGURI,and the reception we~~r~~ received from these people today,I think proves that they are quite friendly towards the Government,although Grimmer had trouble with them two years ago,perhaps this was caused through KAINA not interpreting correctly,

4th March 1945.

Leaving the camp in charge of four R.P.C and carriers BISABURU village was visited. On entering the Dubu compound,most of the males were assembled and in no way showed any sign of being hostile. Native KALIKO acted as interpreter,KAINA having been sent back to SAU with instructions to return to Kikori via the SAU road. The village men were asked to fall in,so that a count could be taken,this was done without any hesitation,when asked where all the other people and the women were was informed that they had run away to the bush,as they were frightened of the COvernment,and that the Police may shoot them. When a count had been taken of 86 men and boys present,they were given a talk on Government policy,and told that in future when a line up was called,that all people be present including women and girls. One particularly noticeable item in the line up of BISABURU people,was the absence of the axes that are always carried by the men,only three men had these hanging on their shoulders,even some of the Chiefs did not have any on their person while they were standing in the line up. Volunteers were called to sign on for Port Moresby,but no recruits,these people have the same reply as the SAU people,"if the young men go to Moresby,they may never come back again",they stated that they would like some of the young men to go and work at Kikori,Interpreter KALIKO had been working at Kikori,and had come back,and was fat,and had calicos knives etc,and was able to speak the Government talk "Motuan". As mentioned before there are no Village Constables in the Western end of the VALLEY,so a recruit for the position, was called and three stepped forward,one man was selected and he appears the right type,and will be recommended for the position, he was told that he would have to go into Kikori,so that the District Officer could see him,and issue the clothes. These people seem to be very pleased that they are now to have a Vil.Constable,and said"That the TUGI and FORI people had had a Vil.Const for a long time now,and the IAGURI and TSIBIRIGI did not have any Vil.Constables in their area. This man selected was told as to what work was expected of him,such as keeping his village clean,and coming into Kikori to report any trouble, of course too much cannot be expected of these people for the present. Patrol then proceed on to the village of WARO which belongs to the TSIBIRIGI Tribe. When crossing the SISIGEI Creek,KALIKO informed me that P.O Grimmer had had trouble here with the WARO people (see Grimmers report Kik. S2. 42/43),I might mention that this native KALIKO is a WARO native. We had a very popular welcome here,cooked food was ~~laid~~ laid out for the Police (I did not have any carriers). The line up was called,but only men and boys were present,KALIKO was asked about the women,and told us they had all run away to the bush. After the count the usual policy talk was given,and recruits for Moresby were called but again no response,and like BISABURU people,they were willing for a few to go to Kikori to work,like KALIKO. They were then informed that we wanted a Vil.Constable for the village,one that stepped forward was selected and told he would have to come to Kikori,which he was willing to do. When the WARO natives lined up to be count,it was noticed here that practically every man had his axe slung over his shoulder or pushed down in his belt. We returned to the camp near BISABURU in the afternoon,and everything was quite peaceful there. The IAGURI brough in large quantities of food during the afternoon,and a number of women were noticed among the food suppliers,at first they were shy about coming forward a collecting their payment,but after the first one had collected her salt,the others did not hestitate,KALIKO was of course standing by and am sure his presence gave them the necessary assurance.

5th March 1945.

L/Cpl HANGO,3 Constables and most of the carriers were left at the BISABURO camp,and the remainder of the party left to visit the TSIBIRIGI area at 08.40 hrs. Reached WARO village at 09.35 hrs,and decended down,and across a small Valley to the village of SUMANI No.2 arriving there at 10.40hrs,this village has only one Dubu and a few women's houses,and the population was counted in with the WARO people yesterday. We moved off and across the RUE Mts to visit the main TSIBIRIGI village of SUMANI. After an hour of arduous climbing,reached the summit and immediately decended some 500 feet to SUMANI village,arriving there at 12.45hrs. Here we received a great welcome from the assembled men and boys,and with their help camp was soon made. A quantity of cooked food was brought along as a gift to the patrol,and during the afternoon,more food was brought along and purchased with salt. Three old women were among the visitors,at first they were shy,but were soon mixing with the others and received their payment. While decending Mt SUMANI today,I had another fall and severely bruised and jarred my already sore left leg,the decent is perilous,being almost vertical limstone shelfs. The position where the camp was made affords and excellent view of the TSIBIRIGI Valley,which is really and extension of the FORI Valley,and the serrated BLUE Ranges to the North of the FURARI River. Future patrols note,there is no water between the villages of SUMANI No.1 and 2.

6th March 1945.

The village of SUMANI was visited this morning,and the people lined for counting,and the usual talk,request for natives to sign, also a suitable man to act as Vil.Constable,one has been recommended and will accompany the patrol to Kikori. 7 women and two young girls fell into line here,these are the first women that have fallen into the line in this end of the VALLEY. My knee was too painful to allow further walking today, so returned to camp,to rest while W/O Kelly proceeded to the village of KARIARA approx. 1½ miles east of SUMANI. The village was very small having a line up of only 18 males. The village of FERIMI can be seen from this village with binoculars,also the gardens of the OKANI natives on the other side of the FURARI river. The remaining to small TSIBIRIGI villages on the floor of the Valley,were not visited as according to the Interpreter these people were coming to the camp this afternoon,and were now in their gardens collecting food to bring along. Late in the afternoon the people of TSIBIRIGI Village arrived,and brought large quantuties of food for the patrol,which was purchased. 31 males arrived and were lined,and the usual talk,request for natives to sign and the selection of a Vil. Constables for the TSIBIRIGI village was selected,and will accompany the patrol to Kikori. The Chiefs of these villages were asked to accompany the patrol in the morning to WARO village,where and enquiry will be held re the supposed killings by the TUGI people,of the various village people in the IAGURI and TSIBIRIGI districts.

7th March 1945.

Broke camp and departed from SUMANI at 09.00 hrs,and 3/4 hour almost vertical climbing Brought us to the summit of the RUE Mts. and after a brief spell continued on to the village of SUMANI No.2,and then on to WARO where we arrived at 12.45hrs. On arrival most of the villagers were away at their gardens. Camp was made and at 15.00 hrs the people arrived back bringing large quantities of food,which was purchased,and then a young pig was given to the patrol as a present. Some women were among the people bringing in the food,and when passing some of the women's houses today coming through the village,some of the women were sitting in the front of the house with their children and young babies,and did not hesitate to shake hands,which is very popular among these people when meeting one another,and the little toddlers came and took small peieces of salt,just as a white child would take a lolly, and liked it just as much. The rest of the afternoon was spent in enquiring ng into the alleged killings of the IAGURI and TSIBIRIGI people by the TUGI TRIBES. The native EDI who came to Kikori to report the matter cou-

not be found, it appears that he came to BISABURU village when he left the patrol pary at KODODOBU on the 6th Feby. but the people do not know where he is now, I cannot understand their reason for wanting to hide him, but think, now that I am willing to listen to their talk, the older men and Chiefs want to do all the talking, and not the young lads. One of their first remarks were "This is the first time that the Government has sat down in our village, and asked us to come and make our talk". Although I tried to tell them that I wanted to know all about the killings that were reported to Kikori, by EDI, they gave me the names of 11 people that had been killed by the TUGI'S, as far as I can make out, these killings have happened within the last two years, or since Grimmer was here, that was the only definate date I could work on. It appears these supposed killings have happened at different periods, and mostly in the gardens, in ones and twos, they pointed out the different places in the gardens and roads in the valley, some (3) were supposed to be within about a mile from the village of BARO, two near SUMANI village, and the balance in the bush on the western end of the TSIBIRIGI and IAGURI section of the valley. When asked if anyone had seen the TUGI people who had done the killing, the reply was the same as the TUGI people had told me, none had seen the TUGIs kill them, but it must have been the TUGI, and the Village Chiefs of the TUGI villages were all named as the killers. These people were allowed to talk, but with all the questioning and the replies, I feel sure that with the evidence, and the lack of an eyewitness to any of the supposed murders, that it would be practically impossible to record a conviction against any of the TUGI chiefs who are supposed to be the killers. I then questioned them regarding the killings that the FORI and TUGI people had accused them of, naturally they denied all knowledge, when the Chiefs were questioned they informed me that they had not done any killing for a long time now, that they wanted to be friends with the TUGI and FORI people, but they (the TUGI and FORI) would not be friends with them.

I am in a quandery what to do, if I arrest the TUGI as I was instructed to do, as I feel sure the killings were done (two of the IAGURI women who were in mourning were brought forward, and they are supposed to be the wives of two of the men that the TUGI killed recently) it will have to be all the chiefs of the TUGI tribes, and then one is not sure if the right man is being arrested, and if they are brought to Kikori and charged, my other trouble will be then to bring in the necessary witnesses, and in any Court the evidence of these witnesses would be useless to convict a man of murder. I also feel sure, IF we were able to arrest the TUGI people and bring them in to Kikori, the other TUGI men, would then shower their vengeance on the IAGURI people, for having their (the TUGI) men arrested, and perhaps cause massacres in the Valley, the same as happened in the Valley in 1940/41, when some seventy or eighty people were supposed to be killed by the TUGI, when one of their men was arrested. I am also inclined to believe the TUGI and FORI people that the IAGURI have killed the two former village people, The whole thing appears to me to be, ontinual pay-back or vendetta, which has been going on for years.

As will be seen by the Report to date, the feeling towards the Government in the various villages has been most friendly, and I feel sure that it would now be a Golden opportunity to instal a Police Camp in the Valley, if only for a few months, and in a short time these people would be brought under full control, and friendship would reign between the East and Western tribes of the VALLEY.

These people can hardly be blamed for these pay-backs, when Grimmer was in the Valley in 1942, all these people were told that "All killing of one another must stop, and that the Government had come to the SAMBERIGI to STAY", the camp was in the Samberigi from Dec 42 to March 43, and there has not been a patrol into the Valley until the present one, naturally the people would wonder, and be inclined to lose their faith in the Government, and its word.

For years these people have attended to their own disputes,and it is hardly fair,expecting them to stop,with a visit from the Government once every two years. The remarks in H.Q letter of the 22nd April 1943"Although crime must be punished(when natives know what crime is)we must first get them properly under control and earn the confidence",is impressed in my mind,and have decided to return to Kikori,without making any arrests in the Valley. Admittedly I have not carried out the instructions given to me by the D.O,but have tried to explain my reason for not doing so.

As mentioned before,natives were not willing to sign-on for labour at Moresby but were willing to come and work at Kikori,have decided to take in as many who will come,and even if consent is not given to sign them on to work at the station,they will at least have seen the Government station,and will have some knowledge of what lies outside the valley. Word was sent to the SAU people,that the patrol would be returning to Kikori viathe IAGURI track,and for all Vil.Constables and natives wanting to sign-on for Kikori to meet the patrol at KODODOBU in five days time. They will proceed via the SAU road.

8th March 1945.

Broke camp and departed from WARO at 08.40hrs,after having had further talks with the local people,re Government policy,and proceeded on to BISABURU arriving at 09.45 hrs,then on to KARIMABU. Carriers were sent to bring all supplies required for the return journey from the SAU Base Camp,and we ascended to about half way up the Northern slope of Mt SUMARI,to where water was available,and camp was made at 11.10hrs. It was noticed that quite a number of women and their families were sitting in front of their houses,when we passed through the village of BISABURU this morning,and did not hesitate to wave to the patrol party. All stores and gear arrived back from SAU during the afternoon,and was sorted and stacked for the journey tomorrow.

9th March 1945.

Broke camp and departed at 07.50hrs,and ascended to the summit of Mt SUMARI,after an hours walk,then decended the thousands of feet down into the Valley of SOGURE. From the sumit of Mt SUMARI to the bottom took us three hours,and the track is practically vertical all the way down. Then continued on through swampy Sago country to the village of SOGURE,arriving there at 16.50hrs. This is only a small village consisting of 1 Dubu and five small women's houses. Food was brought to the patrol and purchased. It is possible to procure Sagohere,if the people are advised of the arrival of a patrol.

10th March 1945.

This morning the villagers lined and a count of the population was taken,I think that quite a number were missing,recruits for Moresby or Kikori were called,and three volunteered for Kikori. As there is no Vil.Constable at SOGURE a recruit was called for this position, one man selected and will be recommended for the position,it would be an advantage having a Vil.Const here as it is a direct link with the IAGURI people,these SOGURE people are readily IAGURI people who have migrated to the SOGURE valley. Patrol moved off at 09.05 hrs.The track led through swampy sago country for an hour,over a fast flowing creek, then up a very steep mountain,the summit being reached at 12.30hrs,then down the mountain into a creek,this creek developed into a Gorge,with high steep walls,and a small flow of water. This was followed for three and a half hours until the stream went underground. Camp was made at 16.25 hrs.

11th March 1945.

Sent Const.KAPELA and one carrier off with mail for Kikori asking for the launch to meet the party at KODODOBU on the evening of the 13th. Broke camp and departed at 07.50hrs. Track continued along dry

creek bed and the huge boulders made the going very hard on the carriers. At 19.20hrs reached the junction of this and another creek, and then climbed a high spur, only to immediatly drop down into another dry rocky creek, followed this for half an hour, and then commenced the ascent of Mt KURUAMU. Three quarters of an hour of steep climbing brought us to the summit. A brief spell was had for lunch here, and then we commenced the long perilous decent of the mountain. It took three hours of climbing down an almost vertical track to reach the bottom, and there striking another creek littered with limestone boulders. We followed this until water was found, and made camp at 16.30hrs. Heavy rain commenced at midday and continued all the afternoon, making the already difficult track very greasy. The track from the IAGURI valley to here is very difficult for carriers, especially those with double loads, and future patrols into the SAMBERIGI valley would be well advised to use the IDEGI GORGE (or SAU road, to avoid the long climb on the Southern slopes of Mt KURUAMU and SUMARI. The ascent of each of these mountains would take at least five to six hours of particularly steep climbing. Water is not available and it would be well nigh impossible to make camp on the steep mountain side.

12th March 1945.

Broke camp and departed at 07.15hrs, and followed up the moss covered rocks of the creek to reach a large plateau. From here on the walking was excellent, and good time was made for the next four hours, this flat country after the SAMBERIGI mountains were appreciated by all. Reached the ANU Creek at 12.00 hrs, and on arrival we were met by villagers from KOIRARIGI, with already cooked sago, these people had been informed of our coming by Const. KAILA. After a brief lunch proceeded along the bank of the ANU creek, until heavy rain started at 14.15hrs and Camp was made. Just before we decended to the ANU creek from the Plateau, it was possible to discern the hazy outline of the Coast, but the visibility was not sufficiently good to take any compass bearings. The direction of Kikori was pointed out by natives, approx. 165°.

13th March 1945.

Broke camp and departed at 08.15hrs along the rocky bed and banks of the ANU creek, passed the site of the old KOIARIGI village at 08.45hrs. At 10.30 turned into a patch of swampy sago country and continued through this until we reached the junction of the DO and ANU creek at 12.25hrs. The village of KODODOBU being a short distance up the DO creek. The canoes were as we had left them, having been looked after by Vil.Constable JOKA ofKOIARIGI village(JOKA now lives at KODODOBU village /now/ as all people of KOIARIGI have moved to KODODOBU). Sago was brought along, and after lunch, the canoes were launched and we set off down the ANU, some of the new recruits and new Vil.Constables walked along the bank of the ANU to within a few miles of the junction where the KADIGU creek meets the ANU (our number 2 camp), and were picked up. The launch MINNATONKA anchored at the Junction was reached at 19.20hrs.

A number of SAU natives were waiting for us at KODODOBU, also Vil.Constable from MASIGI, and the new man for SAU, Vil.Constables IOMU of TUGI and FORI and KEMOI of TUGI did not come down, Interpreter KEINA did not come down either, although he had been instructed to meet me at KODODOBU with all Vil.Constables and recruits for Kikori. He is supposed to be still at SAU, and did not give any reason for not coming through.

14th March 1945.

Loading all gear on the MINNATONKA, and all natives on the four canoes(one having been brought from Kikori by the launch, we left the junction at 07.20hrs. On reaching the rapids the canoes were released to make their own way through, as it is too risky towing canoes behind the launch coming down the rapids. They were taken in tow again on the Southern end of the rapids at 09.50hrs, and we continued on arriving at KIKORI at 12.00 hrs. and reported to District Officer.

.....

ADO

2/14

VILLAGES. On reading P.O. Grimmer's reports there is very little if any changes in the villages and their buildings. Most of them consist of the DUBU and the usual women's houses,the former being quite a strongly built house,but the latter are just small hovels.

MEDICAL. Quite a lot of YAWS and ULCERS were seen on the people that were inspected on the patrol,and these were attended,but I could not persuade the people to come to Kikori for treat-ment.

ROADS AND TRACKS. The patrol went into the Valley via the GORGE and SAU road,and returned via the IAGURI and ANA CREEK road,and I would advise patrols going in with full loads to use the former road. Although we were compelled to do two trips a day over most of the track,not having sufficient carriers to take all the gear in one load,we arrived in the Valley on the 13th day from KODODOBU. If future patrols were to start from KIAMA on the Kikori River,and with sufficient carriers to be able to move all goods in one load,it should not take longer than six to seven days to reach the Valley. I would not advise going in via the IAGURI road on account of the heavy climbing,up Mt KURUAMU and SUMARI.
P.O.Grimmer on his Report of Track KIKORI to SAMBERIGI gives all necessary information. The IAGURI track cut is hard on carriers heavily loaded,but with single loads it can travelled with difficulty. It is the only means of gettinto the SUGURE Valley and village.
Some of the village people made attempts to clean up the tracks around their villages,the TUGI people making the best effort. The IAGURI had also cut the grass on the track adjacent to their village.

AGRICULTURE.and FOOD.

The whole time the patrol was in the Valley,it was not necessary to use any RICE,or BISCUITS,more native food can could be eaten was brought to the patrol,and same was purchased mostly for SALT,at times some Trade goods were used,when purchasing,but the people usually bring along small quantities at one time,and perhaps during the afternoon may visit the camp five or six times,so it is hard to make payments of Trade goods for say 6 Sweet potatoes,and a bundle of Cabbage.
Vast areas of native food is growing in the different districts,the TUGI people appear to be the best gardeners,and their fences are very strongly made,as protection against bush pigs. Four cocoanut trees that were planted by Grimmer in 1942,are about 2 foot high,but look far from being healthy.

HOUSES. The REST HOUSE and BARRACKS at SAU were both in fairly good order when we arrived in the Valley,and the necessary repairs were carried out, and these buildings should have a few more years life. The Barracks that were built at KARIMABU (see Patrol S.5 42/43) are still standing,but most of the pile,for which softwood timber was used have rotted,but the IAGURI people had placed stays against the building to stop it from falling down, no part of the building had been destroyed.

The only other Rest House is at SAWMILLI village (TUGI),but it is hoped later on that the other villages will make an attempt to build a Rest House at each village,especially where the NEW Vil.Constables have been appointed.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES AND COUNCILLORS. The following Vil.Constables had been previously appointed in the Valley.

Village	HANARI.	Number	142	Vil.Const	IWARI	appointed	1/7/42
"	MASIGI	"	143	" "	BOBORE	"	1/12/40
"	KADIGU (FORI)	"	144	" "	IOMU	"	17/7/41
"	SAWMILLI	"	141	" "	KEWOI	"	1/4/43

Recommendations have been made for six more to be appointed,as I feel sure,with the Government Clothes and a Government representitive in the various parts,it will be a great help towards bringing these people to respect us,and our orders, There are no COUNCILLORS in the villages yet,I think it is a little too early to try and introduce Councillors.

RECRUITS. As mentioned in the diary, I could not induce any natives to sign-on for Port Moresby, they were willing to come and work at Kikori, and 25 accompanied me back to the station. These are only young lads and appear to be the right build, and age to be able to teach. They of course cannot understand a word of Motuan, and it is a handicap to them, but am sure if they were given a chance to learn Motuan, and shown the tasks of a Labour, they would not be long before they would become just as effecient as the ordinary labourer from other Districts. As the statistics show, from the people seen, there are approx 160 natives available in the Valley ~~fit~~ suitable for labour, and of course there may be others among the natives not seen.

POPULATION. From the Statistics, I think the SAMBERIGI District gives a fairly clear record of the of the families, we were able to arrange for the whole family to "line up". The TUGI and IAGURI people, the women and children were conspicuous by the absence and no true state of the families can be taken from the figures shown, but I would say that it would be about the ~~same~~ same proportion as the Samberigi.
I would estimate the population of the VALLEY to be approx. 2000 people.

PRESENTS TO THE FAMILIES OF RECRUITS. This was tried to the first boys that volunteered, but would not be accepted by the parents, there idea is that if they accept a present, we have bought the native, and will keep him, and the gift is the purchase money. I understand that children are sold by these people.

CARRIERS. Those taken were the best available, and in most cases were men well in their thirties, and being coastal people the cold weather effected them. But all arrived back and were with only a few sores caused by the Pack Swags rubbing the small of the back, but were passed by the E.M.A as fit to return to their village.

GOODS LEFT IN BASE CAMP AT SAU.

The following goods have been left in the Base Camp at SAU.

8 tins Army Issue Biscuits.
5 cases Trade Meat. eac. 4 doz 12oz tins.
4 tins Sugar ea. 40 lbs
8 tins Rice ea. 40 lbs
4 gals. Kerosene
½ gal Cod Liver Oil.

40 lbs Salt. This was left with the Village Chief of KARIMABU village in the IAGURI area.

Killen 25/4

C Lees. A.D.O

R.P.C. PERSONNEL.

PAGE.

Reg.No 1093	CPL.	DUBA.	Excellent N.C.O,for bush work, and handling carriers,and uses tact and common sense with primitive people.
" " 1748	L/Cpl	MANGO	Good steady N.C.O,and can be relied on th carry out all orders given
" "2102	Constable.	VARAI	Fair.Tries but is very weak.
" "3702	"	AISA'AME	Only a school boy,but is the makings of an excellent Const. Speaks fairly good English.
" "1290	"	MIMA	Good solid man for bush patrols.
" "1391	"	BOROMO	Was in the area two years ago, and was very helpful for his knowledge of the people.
" "2091	"	BATANU	Quite a good lad,and is improving.
" "2244	"	KAEWAKA	Fair,has a lot to learn re patrol routine,and the handling of carriers.
" "2095	"	KAPELA	Smart lad,and knows his work.
" "3293	"	ORUTE	Good lad,but has to be kept under control.

MEDICAL.

N.M.O	MARO	Did good work,both in the care of Police and carriers,and also tried to do what he could in the attending of village ailments,and sores.

23/4

6/Secs.
ADO

EUROPEAN PERSONNEL.

W/O2 D.J.Kelly.(Lieut Kelly). This officer was of great assistance to me on the patrol,he had previously accompanied Capt Rich a/DO on patrol Nik.4 of 44/45,and was familar with patrol routine,and the handling of Police and Carriers. He is also very patient with the handling of Village natives.

23/4

PARTICULARS OF VILLAGE PEOPLE INSPECTED IN THE SAMBERIGI VALLEY.
FEBUARY 1945.

VILLAGE.	M/AD.	F/AD	M/CH.	F/CH.	TOTAL.	POSS. I/L
SAMBERIGI						
SAU	26	21	20	22	89	10
TEIPARI	38	20	25	25	108	14
HONIFURU	18	14	23	6	61	6
POPOLOWAGI	29	16	22	13	80	17
KIRAWE	8	12	12	9	41	2
MASIGI	28	16	16	10	70	11
TUGI.						
SAWMILLI	28	13	15	7	63	9
HAMBIARI	28	17	24	8	77	5
FORI						
FERIMI	52	19	36	11	118	23
HANARI	9	7	6	4	26	4
IAGURI						
BISABURU	65	-	21	-	86	16
TSIBIRIGI						
WARO	68	-	20	-	88	17
SUMANI	45	7	16	2	70	10
KARIARA	10	-	8	-	18	2
TISIBIRIGI	24	-	7	4	31	8
SOGURE	35	4	21	2	62	8
	511	166	292	119	1088	163

VHL
2/3/4

Ref No. 3031-208
DISTRICT H.Q.
KIKORI, Purari Dist
8 April, 1945.

H.Q. Southern Region.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT Nn.14-44/45 Kikori.

Attached hereto please find, in duplicate, copies of the abovementioned Patrol conducted by Capt Lees A.D.O.

It will be noticed that the main purpose of the patrol was to apprehend certain TUGI natives, but from the information obtained by the Patrol it appears the reports by one EDI were false and that the IAGURI people were equally to blame. The report discloses that both tribes for the past two years have been murdering each other, and for justice to be served arrests would have to be made from both tribes. Even then it is very doubtful if the real culprits would be caught.

Capt Lees has not had a great deal of experience in dealing with semi-controlled natives and on the information he received I think acted most wisely in merely establishing a friendly relation with all the tribes. It seems KEINA who is used as an Interpreter is one of those who wants to run with the fox and hunt with the hounds', and any reports he makes should be treated with suspicion.

Until such a time that a Police Post is established in this valley I think it most unwise for patrols to visit the area make arrests and come out again. No sooner the patrol leaves t he valley, revenge is taken by the tribe from whom the arrests were made.

I str rongly recommend that the appointments of the 6 Vill Const be confirmed, it seems those already holding office did everything in their power to assist the patrol and even went so far as cleaning roads, and placing steps on the hillsides. The extra uniforms in the valley will I think tend to give the Government more influence.

No volunteers were obtained for Port Moresby, quite a number were willing to work at Kikori, but are afraid to go further afield.

It is pleasing to note that the patrol did not strike any hostile natives, rather the reverse they were showered with kindness.

Peter H. Lees Capt

No map [illegible] 17/4

Capt.C.H.Lees ADO
Kikori.

Further to my verbal instructions, it is desired you leave on the 3Rd Feb, to conduct a Patrol of the SAMBERIGI Valley. W/O Kelly will accompany you, and you may select 10 RPC to also accompany the patrol. These will consist of 1 Cpl. 1 L/Cpl and 8 Conts.

The main purpose of the patrol is to endeavour to apprehend the SUKI natives who recently attacked the people of IAGURU killing and eating at least three of their number. The SUKI tribe have a Vill Const, KEWOI by name, and from information obtained it appears he too participated in the raid. These people are continually engaged in tribal warfare, and you will possibly find that this raid was in the form of a'pay back.'

There are four Vill Consts in the SAMBERIGI Valley. As you are aware the people in this valley are very timid, so you cannot expect any great assistance from the Vill Consts. If however you find that they too have participated in the raids then they are to be dismissed and if possible suitable men selected to fill the vacancies. Wages for these men is held in WNL & DN A/c but I would advise that you given them the equivalent in Trade goods and the money can be paid back into Gen Rev. Cash is of no use whatever to these people. KEINA a native of SAMBERIGI will be found most useful as guide and Interpreter, having accompanied previous patrols. It is suggested he also joins the party.

You will proceed in to the Valley by way of BARA Creek, then on to IAGURU where you will obtain your witnesses. From there you should proceed to SAU and use the old Base camp as your base for the Patrol.

Names of those killed are HAREPEKI, FORE, and SUME all of IAGURU village. One EDI also of IAGURU was an eye witness to the killing.

A recent letter from HQ ANGAU requests that efforts be made to recruit labour from this area. Two natives AROKU and SAE-ARI both of SAU village are now employed at KOITAKI and appear quite happy and contented. Please endeavour to contact their relations and inform them that these lads are well and happy. Every effort should be made to obtain volunteers for work as this is an ideal way of furthering the Government influence. Should you obtain any recruits I suggest you pay their relations some presents in trade.

Strict supervision must at all times be kept over the RPC and on no account are natives to be fired at unless there is very grave danger for any of the patrol personnel. The discharging of arrows by natives at long range is not sufficient justification to open fire.

It is anticipated that the patrol should occupy about 2 months. Please make arrangements to draw the necessary rations for this period.

.....Capt
a/District Officer. 1.2.45

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2/39
30.2.14

25

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU
PORT MORESBY
18 Apr 45

Ref No 2196

D.S. 308.
19 APR 1945

DO KIKORI

P/R Kik No 14-44/45: Capt LEES & Lieut KELLY

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

2. As the SAMBERIGI area is seldom visited the ADO acted very wisely in not making any arrests. If and when a Police Post is established in the Valley, then arrests may be made.

3. It is not usual to put any dressing on flys, but if found necessary, a fairly thick solution of boiled soap put on hot is satisfactory. This enables the flys to be rolled without cracking, as they sometimes do with an oil dressing. Very steep pitching generally obviates the need for any treatment of flys.

4. I am amazed that Capt Rich allowed the patrol to start without supplying blankets to the carriers. If no blankets were available, then this patrol should not have started until sufficient had been obtained.

5. Under date 1 March: Police should not be sent on detached duty in an area only partially under Government control.

6. DO may make appointments of Village Constables if they are really necessary. I think a few appointments in this area would be of great value.

7. The Patrol is an interesting one and well carried out, but unfortunately the Report is badly written.

5. Sketch maps not received.

C Chandler
Major,
ADDS & NA

Copy: HQ ANGAU

Loc file 1/14 x An excellent patrol and interesting report. No alteration should be made, as yet, among these people beyond KIKORI. x

26

HQ ANGAU,

25 Apr 45,

DS 30/2/39

HQ Southern Region,
ANGAU PORT MORESBY.

P/R Kik No 14-44/45: CAPT LEES & LIEUT KEELY

1. Receipt is acknowledged of the above patrol report forwarded by your memo 30/2/14 of 18 Apr 45.

2. GOC has minuted the papers as follows -

"An excellent patrol and interesting report. No attempt should be made, as yet, to bring these people beyond Kikori."

Lt-Col,
for DDDS & NA.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES
JHJ/L

NEW GUINEA FORCE
DS 2/2/607
HEADQUARTERS

ANGAU
22 Apr 43

DO
KIKORI

PATROL REPORT - S. 6. - Lieut Grimmer

GOC endorsed the report as follows:-

"It does not seem to me that the arrest on 13/3 of an individual from a tribe whom we are anxious to contact was the correct policy. Surely the natives will be more suspicious of Government patrols than ever. Although crime must be punished (when natives know what crime is) we must first get them properly under control and earn their confidence. I would like to have your views."

2. ADDS (Major Elliott-Smith) replied to GOC as follows:-

" I entirely agree with your comments on the above report. It has never been the practice to attempt to arrest natives in a semi-controlled area by deceitful methods. The effect of such procedure could only have the worst possible influence on future dealings with primitive natives.

The destruction of confidence in us is the most disastrous thing that can happen, and any action likely to bring this about is to be deprecated. In this instance lack of experience is no doubt the cause and I have written to Grimmer pointing out to him the effect that I have outlined above.

I suggest that this action in no way alters the fact that his conduct of the patrols in the Samberigi sub-district has been excellent and is worthy of congratulation. It is only by our mistakes that corrections can be made. "

3. GOC commented as follows:-

" I agree and have said so on other files."

(Sgd) J.H. Jones,
Mjor.
ADDS

Copy

PATROL REPORT

No. KIK 16 of 44/45.

REPORT OF A PATROL BY:-	W.O. 11. WILLIAMS, N.T.
TO:-	IARE and MAIPUA Sub-Districts.
DATE LEFT STATION:-	Monday, 26th February, 1945.
DATE RETURNED TO STATION:-	Saturday, 10th March, 1945.
PURPOSES OF PATROL:-	To instal "Village Book" System: General inspection of villages.
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:-	(a) EUROPEANS: W.O.11. Williams, N.T. (b) R.P.C.: 2 Constables. (c) CARRIERS: N i l. (d) N.M.O: 1. (e) INTERPRETER: 1.
LAUNCH USED:-	"PIONEER"
LAST PATROL TO AREAS:-	(a) District Services Field Staff: Capt. C.H. Rich a/D.O. Nov.'44. (b) Medical Services: W.O. 11. Schaefer October '44.
MAP REFERENCE:-	4 Mile Strategical Map N.G. Series First Edition.
COST OF PATROL:-	Rations for 2 R.P.C. and 3 Natives for 13 days. Donations to Village Constables and Councillors:- 10 Sticks Tobacco. 640 lbs Rice.

Not wish to comment on, a good routine patrol [illegible] 1945

Collate comment for D.O. [illegible] 20/4

Part 1. - DIARY OF PATROL

Monday 26 February 1945:

Left WAROI Police Camp in the "PIONEER" at 1135 hrs. Launch giving trouble but eventually arrived at the UKIARAVI village group (P) Z 4535 at 1400 hrs. This is a large KORIKI village comprising 7 Ravis, each a considerable size. Merely called here, however, to enquire into an alleged case of MANSLAUGHTER by Vill. Const. OVE of UKUNUKUA and to hear any outstanding court cases. Enquiries revealed that the boy whom OVE was said to have hit with a stick, apparently died of Fever. Capt. Rich will be informed. All villages given a hurried inspection and Vill. Const. and people warned of a census and inspection patrol in 4 week's time.

Tuesday 27 February 1945:

After hearing many complaints, mostly in connection with matters of possession and payment, left UKIARAVI at 1250 hrs. Engine again giving trouble. Arrived at IARE village group (P) Z 6533 at 1700 hrs.

Wednesday 28 February 1945: - Tuesday 6 March 1945:

At IARE compiling Census. Visited RAVIKIVAU No.1 on Monday 5 March '45 but was forced to abandon the Census work as my right hand proved too painful to write. I had fallen heavily on it the day before. Re-visited RAVIKIVAU No.1 the following day, completed Census and then proceeded to OMAIKENAIRU (P) Z 6335, on the MAIPUA Creek. Vill.Const. OVE-MAURU in jail. This is only a very small village and after installing the Census Book, returned to IARE main village.

WEDNESDAY 7 March 1945:

Left IARE at 0900 hrs and proceeded to RAVIKIVAU No.2 on the POITI Creek close to the main PURARI river. This village the best so far, quite clean. Installed village book, but owing to engine trouble was unable to leave until 1630 hrs. Map Ref. RAVIKIVAU No.2 (P) Z 6624, Vill.Const. MAIRAU - AIARI. Patrol went on to AIVEI and APIOPE villages situated side by side on the AIVEI river. Vill.Const. LAKEA - AMAI of AIVEI and Vill.Const. ARIPI UMAI of APOIOPE reported. Map Ref. (P) Z 6717. These villages are part of the MAIPUA group.

Thursday 8 March 1945:

On completion of work left AIVEI at 1600 hrs after more engine trouble, and arrived at KEREWA (P) Z 6217 at 1700 hrs. Vill. Const. LULUPU reported. Village situated on AUKIA Creek, very small comprising 40 people only. Vill.Const. complimented on the cleanliness of his village. KAPAI which was situated on the point close to this village, is now deserted, all people living at KEREWA.

Friday 9 March 1945:

Proceeded to URIKA Mission (P) Z 5619. There has been a considerable number of whooping cough cases here, but the majority of the people are now back to normal health and the epidemic has passed. Remained here for the day.

Saturday 10 March 1945:

Left URIKA at 0950 hrs and passing the villages of AKONA (P) Z 5520 and IKINU (P) Z 5420 (Census and inspection of which already done by W.O. Kelly), travelled up the IVO river and thence to the Police Camp arriving at 1700 hrs.

END OF PATROL

(Sgd) K.E. Williams, W.O.II.
.....
Patrol Officer.
O.I.C. WAROI POLICE CAMP.

Part 2 - GENERAL

VILLAGES:

The areas visited, IARE and MAIPUA, consist of 8 and 3 Ravis respectively.

IARE DISTRICT:

The larger of these 2 groups, the IARE, contains the main village (IARE proper), RAVIKIVAU No.1, OKAIKENAIRU and REVIKIVAU No.2. The 3 last mentioned are situated at varying distances apart from the main village. RAVIKIVAU No.1 (Vill. Const. AKIA:MAIRAU) is 1 mile to the NORTH, OKAIKENAIRU (Vill, Const. OVE:MAURU) 2 miles to the N.W. while RAVIKIVAU No.2 (Vill.Const. MAIRAU:AIARI, is 6 miles SOUTH of IARE itself. IARE proper comprises KAIRIRAVI (Vill Const. AUWA:KOIVI), AIKAVARAVI (Vill Const. KAIRI:OMOA) and ONOPORAVI (Vill Const AIARI:KAIRI) situated on the left hand bank of the POIKI Creek, and MAIPENAIRU (Vill Const MURI:AVAI) and RAVIKAUPARA (Vill Const KOIVI:AUWA) on the right hand bank.

These 5 Ravis form a impressive village, and with almost all the people at hand for the Census, presented a much more lively atmosphere than is usual these days. Although only the usual half hearted attempt had been made to clean up the surroundings and to affect repairs to the elevated boardwalks, the people worked cheerfully and well while the Patrol was present and some improvements were made. A good many of the village houses need rebuilding and the people were encouraged to make this necessary effort.

The ground here, though low lying, is not particularly swampy inside the villages, and the area appears to be healthy enough.

In some instances, SAGO making was being carried out by the women inside the villages, and Vill Constables and people were warned that such a practise would have to cease. It was pointed out that much sickness would result unless the making of SAGO is confined to areas outside the villages.

The villages of RAVIKIVAU No.1, and OKAIKENAIRU were in fair condition only, while RAVIKIVAU No.2 was casely the best in the IARE district.

MAIPUA DISTRICT:

This is a small area comprising the villages of AIVEI (Vill Const LAKEA:AMAI), APIOPE (Village Const. ARIKI:UNAI) and KEREWA (Vill Const LULUPU:MAMA)

The later was in excellent condition being situated on hard clear sand close to the sea. The villages of AIVEI and APIOPE, however, were in exceedingly bad shape, the long rambling boardwalks being much delapidated while rubbish and long grass were to be seen throughout the village areas.

The excuse offered for lack of work, was that all the people have been busily engaged in supplying canoes and SAGO to MORESBY natives who had arrived from PORT about the middle of January. The passes carried by these natives gave them permission to proceed as far as KEREMA for SAGO buying purposes. They reported at KAIRUKU only, stating that the weather had been too rough to enable them to enter KEREMA so they carried on to this area. They were instructed to proceed back without undue delay.

In view of the foregoing, no action was taken against the AIVEI and APIOPE natives who had undoubtedly been busy supplying the needs of these MORESBY people, but they have been 4 weeks to bring their villages up to the desired standard. It was pointed out that failure to comply with these instructions would result in prosecution under N.R.O. 101 (4).

Part 2 - GENERAL (Contd)

CENSUS & POPULATION:

The principal object of the patrol being to instal the "Village Book" System in the 2 areas visited, a Police Constable was sent out a week ahead to warn the people of the coming visit.

The response to this call was, in most cases, far better than expected, with the result that a reasonably accurate census was able to be done. Figures have been tabulated and attached to Patrol Report.

Comparison of the IARE figures since the 1938? Census seems to indicate a steady fall in the population. Although no indication is shown as to when the original census of IARE was carried out, I have a vague idea that it was compiled in year 1938. The 4 groups of Census figures are as follows:-,

VILLAGE:	GROUP:	ORIGINAL CENSUS 1938?	Check 1942	NEW Cen. 1944.	Village Book. 1945.
KAIRIRAVI	IARE	185	184	140	175
AIKAVARAVI	"	504	485	364	399
ONPORAVI	"	273	252	241	232
MAIPENAIRU	"	242	238	167	196
RAVIKAUPARA	"	356	380	244	368
RAVIKIVAU No.1	"	302	307	283	276
OKAIKENAIRU	"	85	70	39	67
RAVIKIVAU No.2	"	188	183	170	159
Total Population IARE:		2,135	2,099	1,598	1,872.

As can be readily seen, the difference between the original and the present Census totals represents a decrease of 263. Apparently there were many people absent during the 1944 Census as this figure shows a much greater drop in the population. I think that this was only a Census count and that no names were taken, which probably explains the difference.

In the opinion of the writer, IARE district contains 2,000 people at the present time. Vill Constables do not always reveal names of absent natives, so that some margin of error must be taken into consideration. Every native in the PURA RI area has 2 or 3 names, and this, combined with the fact that many of the people have the same name and father's name, makes census work difficult. Every possible effort, however, was made to make the census an accurate one.

Many I/L's having returned from Port Moresby brings the number under C/E down to a much lower figure, Census figures show that there are 156 N/L's from the IARE area or 23½% of the total male population.

No satisfactory comparison is able to be made with regard to the MAIPUA District figures, although there has apparently been a much greater decrease in this area than in IARE. The original Census of KEREWA and KAPAI shows these villages as having a combined total of 135 people while the present Census shows 39 only. Many of these people moved to AIVEI but this only makes the AIVEI figures look more depressing.

Original Census of AIVEI shows 302 people while present combined figures of AIVEI and APIOPE amount to only 284. Perhaps APIOPE people were included in the original AIVEI census - this would account for the difference.

Situated close to the sea as they are, and in more pleasant surroundings than the IARE people, it is difficult to account for such a decrease.

HEALTH:

An N.M.O. accompanied the patrol and an inspection was carried out. Men only were inspected for V.D. but not one case was seen. The fact that there is so little V.D. in the PURARI area is rather surprising, considering how prevalent it is in the GOARIBARI and such areas close to KIKORI.

52 people were sent in to Hospital, most of them suffering from ULCERS, SCABIES and YAWS. Cpl.PUKA,NMO., had paid all these villages a visit a short time ago, with the result that the majority of people requiring treatment had been sent in.

The health of the natives seen was very good indeed and I am of the opinion that the hospital is gradually clearing up many of these peoples' complaints.

Part 2 - GENERAL (Contd)

Vill. CONSTABLES AND COUNCILLORS: These officials done their best to work in with the patrol and were responsible for the good line ups seen. Although no outstanding Vill Constables were noticed, all appear to be carrying their duties in the approved manner, consequently no changes have been recommended.

COURT OF NATIVE MATTERS: Though many cases were brought before the Court, mostly trivial matters regarding payments not made, only 3 persons were convicted, 2 for ADULTERY and 1 for ASSAULT.
Vill Const. KOIVI:UKIA of AKOMA (village not visited by patrol) was given a month's jail for assaulting his wife.

BURIAL GROUNDS: These are situated on the banks of small Creeks. The body is buried deep in the ground and a miniature "DUBU" is erected over the grave in order to protect it from the weather.

DISTRIBUTION OF RICE TO VILLAGES: As shown under "Cost of Patrol" 640 lbs of RICE was distributed throughout the villages. This RICE was very old stock, part of a shipment which arrived some 14 months ago, and as a large amount was on hand, the village people were given an issue. I/L's and hospital patients have been eating this old rice for months now, so it is proposed issuing them with fresh rice. Even at the present time the old stock is barely fit for human consumption. Vill. Constables and Councillors distributed it among the villagers.

GENERAL: Little else calls for comment. These people are not gardeners and do not attempt to till the soil, though they possess lands where a variety of fruits etc are grown, but not extensively. They live mostly on SAGO, FISH and an occasional PIG.
Unfortunately no mapping could be attempted as the indifferent running of the "PIONEER'S" engine held the writer's attention for most of the Patrol. The engine is once again satisfactory, an overhaul at AIVEI village righting the trouble.

(Sgd) N.T. Williams W/O.11.
O.I.C. WAROI Police Camp.

REPORT ON R.P.C. PERSONNEL.

Reg. No. 1865. Const. MARIVE:- HAS a sound knowledge of routine Patrol work but inclined to be lazy.

Reg. No. 3321. Const. ARASIFA:- Possesses little knowledge of Patrol duties and lacks keenness.

REPORT ON NMO. WHO ACCOMPANIED PATROL:

No. ? NMO. HASU:- A capable and well behaved N.M.O. who showed great enthusiasm for his work. Is able to read and write English quite well.

(Sgd) N.T. Williams W/O.11.
O.I.C. WAROI POLICE CAMP.

PARTICULARS OF CENSUS:

Village:	Group:	I/L's	R.P.C. P.I.B. etc.	CHILDREN M	CHILDREN F	ADULTS M	ADULTS F	TOTAL POPULATION.	No. of Women of Child bearing Age.	No. PREGNANT.
KAIRIRAVI	IARE	12	1	34	28	45	55	175.	33	1
AIKAVARAVI	"	31	1	88	53	106	120	399.	89	8
ONOPORAVI	"	23	2	29	34	69	75	232.	54	2
MAIPENAIRU	"	12	2	28	31	53	60	196.	42	7
RAVIKAUPARA	"	49	13	63	38	73	132	368.	96	-
RAVIKIVAU No.1	"	8	4	50	48	81	85	276.	60	8
OKAIKEMAIRU	"	4	2	10	3	22	26	67.	18	1
RAVIKIVAU No.2	"	7	3	18	26	50	55	159.	38	2
	TOTALS:	146	28	320	261	509	608	1,872.	430	29
AIVEI	MAIPUA	23	3	25	17	31	68	187.	49	3
APIOPE	"	8	2	13	4	32	38	97.	25	-
KEREWA	"	3	-	6	1	12	17	39.	12	1
	TOTALS:	34	5	44	22	95	123	323.	86	4
				S U M M A R Y:						
	IARE	146	28	320	261	509	608	1,872	430	29
	MAIPUA	34	5	44	22	95	123	323	86	4
	TOTALS:	180	33	364	283	604	731	2,195	516	33

(Sgd) N.T.Williams. W.O.II.
O.I.C. ARAROI POLICE CAMP

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

Ref.No.30/1-200
DISTRICT HQ.
KIKORI, Purari Dist.,
30 March,1945.

HQ.Southern Region.
ANGAU
MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.16 of 1944/45.

Attached hereto in duplicate please find copies of the a/m report conducted by W/O Williams, Patrol Officer.,

The alleged murder by Vill Const OVE under date 26 Feb, will be further enquired into when the DO visits that area.

Census figures reveal quite a reasonable state of affairs,one cannot expect to see any increase over the past few years, as most of the able bodied men have been absent on Military duties. It is pleasing to note that such a large number have been repatriated and one can,I think,look forward to a steady increase. Anyone who has had experience in the Purari will agree I think that W/O Williams had a most tedious job installing the Vill Books in this area, it is a job I would loathe to do. Duplications of names and Fathers names are but one of the many complications. He is to be commended on his task.

For such a large population, it is pleasing to note that there were only a few breaches of the N.Regs. The main trouble in this district is the non- repayment of debts, which are usually settled out of Court.

The issue of rice to the village people was quite a good idea, As W/O Williams points out it was very old stock and could not possibly be consumed before the greater part would have to be condemned. After all a change in their diet would be welcome, and coming as a gift from the Government, would create the impression that we acknowledged the good work done by their men folk.

It is most disappointing to note that those Port Moresby natives came on to this district without permission, and having arrived failed to report to the OIC. Their presence afforded the natives an excellent excuse for the state of their village, after all there is no reward for cleaning their village, but there is for selling produce. May I suggest that future ventures of this nature be carefully instructed that they are to first report to the OIC, who will arrange the districts they may visit and will also be in a position to check the transactions. Failure to obey these instructions may result in the forfieture of the goods purchased

S/c D.S.
Do cannot do this. [signature]
As a matter of courtesy these natives should.....Capt
have reported to OIC KIARIOS.
Routine Patrol. no comments. 6.4.45

2 MIRRORS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2/40

30.2.14
HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU
PORT MORESBY
20 Apr 45

Ref No 2220

DO KIKORA

KIK P/R No 16 - 44/45: WOii WILLIAMS

Receipt of the abovementioned Report is acknowledged. A good routine Census Patrol.

2. CENSUS & POLULATION. I am afraid it will take an experienced officer a long time to get an accurate census of the PURARI District. However, we must do the best we can with the Field Staff available.

3. Referring to your covering letter: The visiting natives should have first reported to the O i/c before commencing trading; but I doubt if you could enforce your suggested action.

C. Champion
Major
ADDS & NA

Copy: H ANGAU

TRADE.

4 KNIVES
1 TOMAHAWK
6 CALICO (yds)
2 MIRRORS

30.2.14

CENTRAL REGISTRY
HQ SOUTHERN REGION
27 APR 1945
ANGAU
No.

HQ ANGAU,
25 Apr 45,
DS 30/2/40

HQ Southern Region,
ANGAU PORT MORESBY.

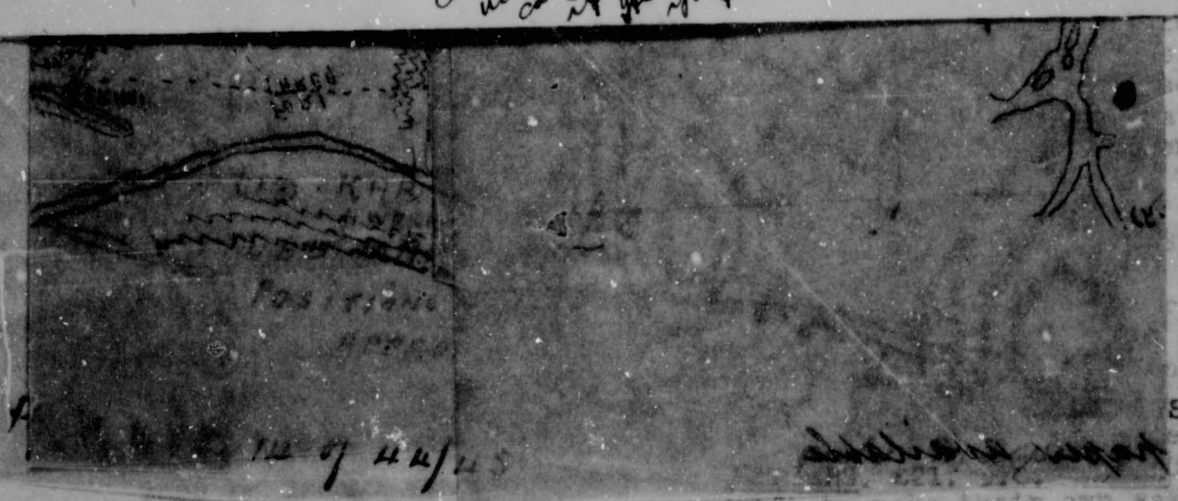
KIK P/R No 16-44/45: WOII WILLIAMS

1. Receipt is acknowledged of the above patrol report forwarded by your memo 30/2/14A of 20 Apr 45.

2. Para 6 of memo of DO and para 3 of your 30/2/14: It is assumed that some action to rectify is being taken by DO Moresby.

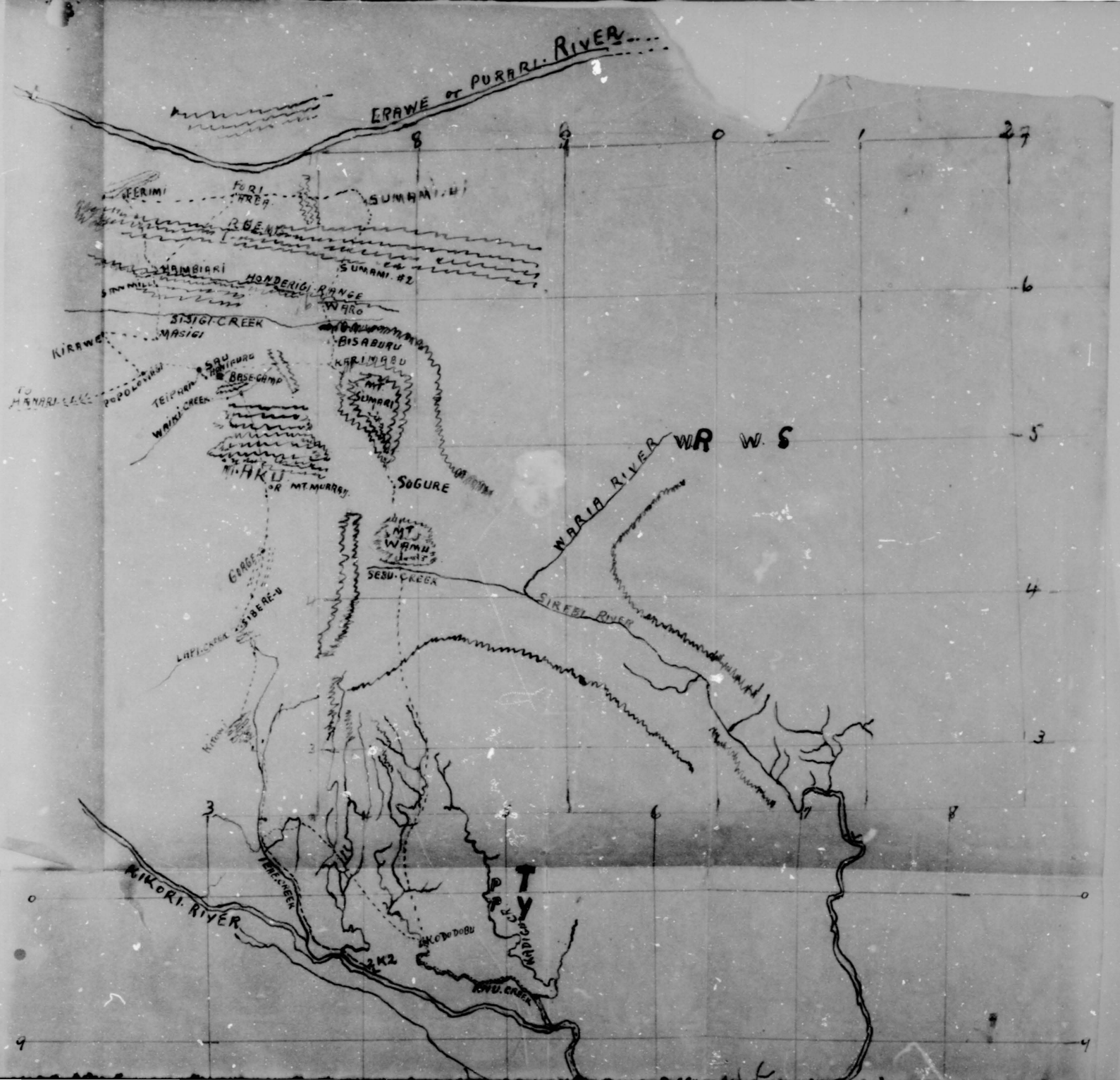
Lt-Col.
for DDDS & NA.

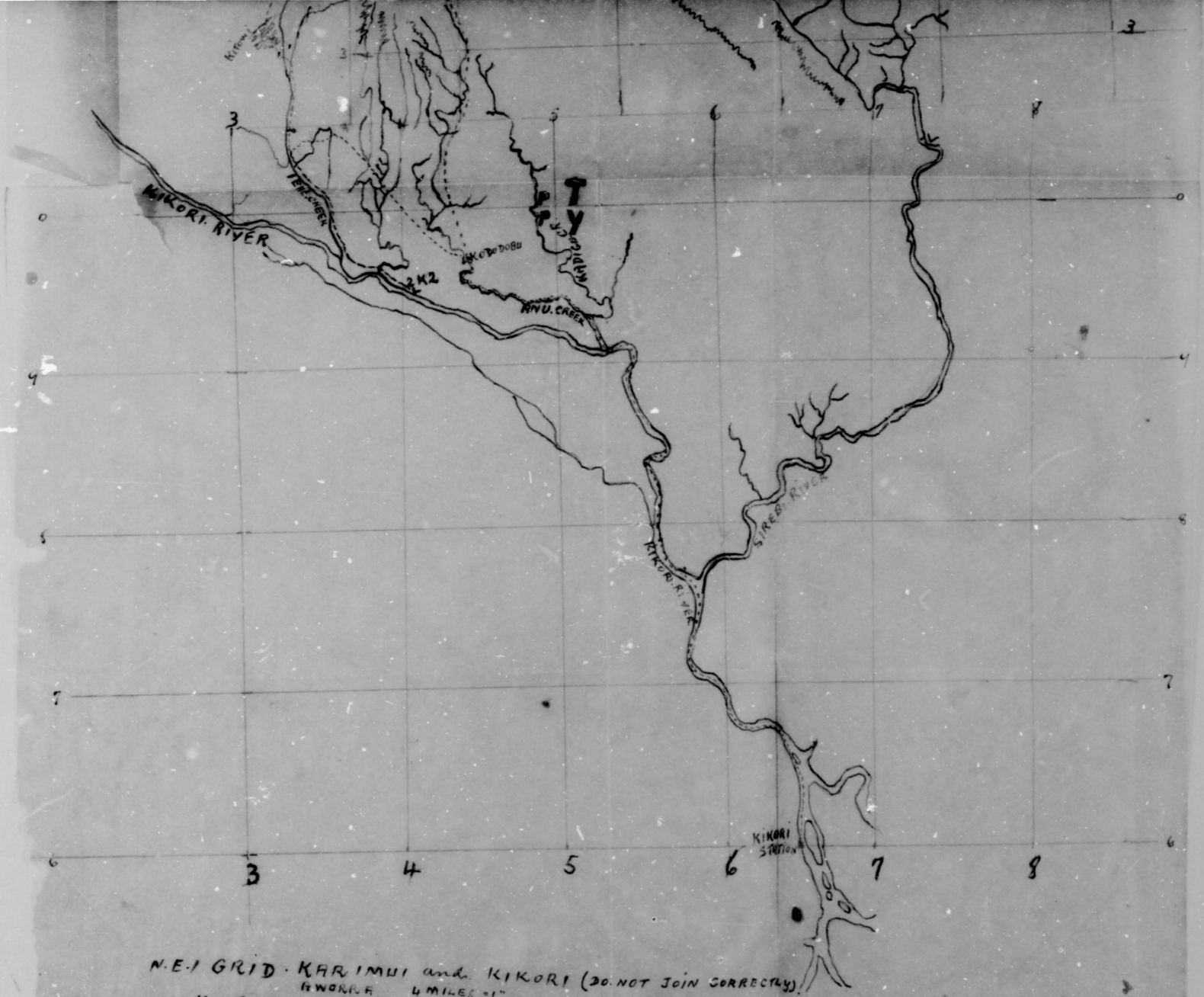
S/C. DS.
What Order can DO issue & under what Reg. can they be punished. Does this mean desertion & if so a free woman & you can't stop this trading ?? !!!
No. 28/4.



TRADE.

4 KNIVES
1 TOMAHAWK
6 CALICO (yds)
2 MIRRORS


ERAWE or PURARI RIVER
FERIMI
FORI AREA
SUMAMI
SUMAMI #2
KAMBIARI
HONDERIGI RANGE
WARO
SISIGI CREEK
MASIGI
KIRAWE
BISABURU
KARIMABU
MT SUMARI
TEIPHRA
BASE CAMP
WAIKI CREEK
MT AKU
OR MT MURRAY
SOGURE
MT WAMA
SESU CREEK
WARIA RIVER
W R W S
SIREBI RIVER
GARGE
SIBERE-U
LAPILLANTA
AIKORI RIVER
TERE CREEK
IKLO DOBU
2K2
KWU CREEK
PRTY



N.E.I GRID · KARIMUI and KIKORI (DO NOT JOIN CORRECTLY)
1 WORKER 4 MILES = 1"
KUTUBU. MAP. NOT. AVAILABLE
POSITIONS & DISTANCE
APPROX.

P/R KIK 111 of 44/45

only mapping paper available

PATROL REPORT.

P/R. Kik 17/44-45.

REPORT OF A PATROL BY	LIEUT. D.J.KELLY. PATROL OFFICER.
TO	UPPER PURARI DISTRICT.
DATE LEFT STATION	23 MARCH 1945.
DATE RETURNED TO STATION	20 APRIL 1945.
PURPOSE OF PATROL	APPREHENSION OF ESCAPED PRISONERS.
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY	EUROPEANS. Lieut D.J.Kelly. W/O 2 I.W.Roberts.
	R.P.C. 10
	CARRIERS. 31
	N.M.O. 1
	GUIDE. 1
LAUNCH USED	"MINNETONKA".
LAST PATROL TO AREA	DISTRICT SERVICES FIELD STAFF Capt J.C.Ross A.D.O. October 1943.
	MEDICAL SERVICES. NIL.
MAP REFERENCE.	4 MILE STRATEGICAL MAP. KIKORI (p)Z References. KARIMUI (w)S References.
COST OF PATROL	RATIONS. 1800 lbs SAGO 270 " RICE 144 " MEAT 32 " SUGAR 4 " SALT 208 " BISCUITS 12 " TOBACCO
	CARRIERS. £21. 5.0.
	TRADE. 4 KNIVES 1 TOMAHAWK 6 CALICO (yds) 2 MIRRORS

PART 1 - DIARY OF PATROL.

23 March 1945. Patrol departed from KIKORI at 12.00 hrs in the station launch "MINNETONKA". Travelling with the tide, good progress was made and GAURI (p)Y 9753 was passed at 15.30 hrs. Continued on passing the "CHINSURAH", en route to KIKORI, at 16.30 hrs and anchored for the night at MAEPO (p)Z 4945 at 17.10 hrs.

24 March 1945. Under way at 06.20 hrs and proceeded to WAROI POLICE CAMP (p)Z 4542, arriving at 12.35 hrs.

25 March 1945. Reg. No. 1093 Cpl DUBA and three constables despatched to IARI villages to recruit carriers and canoes for the patrol. Sago previously ordered being brought in by the local Village Constables.

26 March 1945. Cpl DUBA and party returned with 31 carriers and 2 canoes at 16.20 hrs.

27 March 1945. With 4 canoes (2 having been obtained from WAROI) in tow, departed from WAROI POLICE CAMP at 10.00 hrs in the launch "MINNETONKA". A short halt was made at the hospital to pick up the N.M.O. and 2 PAWAIA natives. The latter have completed their treatment and are returning to their village. Proceeded up the BAROI river and turned into the PURARI at 16.30 hrs. Continued on to the sawmill logging camp (p)Z 5952, arriving at 18.10 hrs. Camped here for the night.

28 March 1945. Upstream at 06.30 hrs against a strong current - the PURARI having risen some 3 feet following on last night's heavy rain. Reached BEVAN RAPIDS (p)Z 8167 at 15.00 hrs. Here the canoes were cast adrift to make their own way through. All safely through by 15.50 hrs and they were again taken in tow. Continued on to arrive at the village of PAWAIA (p)Z 8274 at 17.30 hrs. Native MIWA who gave the information of the return of the escapees reported. Questioned as to their present whereabouts, he stated that they were living in their village of NAMAINA. MIWA will accompany the patrol as guide and interpreter.

29 March 1945. Away at 06.40 hrs. Arrived at WOIMADU (p)Z 8585 at 09.00 hrs. On arrival, only 15 people were found present in the village - the remainder being away collecting sago leaf to roof a big new house that is under construction. Village Constable APIHOA was also away. Continued on at 09.30 hrs and reached the junction of the SUBU and PURARI rivers (p)Z 8499 at 12.00 hrs. Here one of the canoes was swamped but except for the loss of six bundles of sago no damage was sustained. Reached the rock bar (p)Z 7400 at 15.00 hrs. The canoes were cast adrift to make their own way through. All through safely and they were taken in tow again. Arrived at the village of URI (p)U 7102 at 16.30 hrs. The village was deserted and although we called out to the people, no reply was received.

30 March 1945. Continued upstream at 06.30 hrs and passed the deserted village of UMATU (p)U 6705 at 08.15 hrs. Arrived at the EI creek (w)T 0027 at 10.30 hrs. This is the limit for launch travel. The launch was unloaded and camp made in the heavy rain which has been falling since thehearly hours of the morning. "MINNETONKA" departed on its return journey to KIKORI at 11.15 hrs.

31 March 1945. Departed upstream in the 4 canoes at 07.30 hrs. The current was running very strongly and progress was slow. As the patrol approached the village of HAUDAU (p)U 6204 at 10.45 hrs one of the wanted men - DIEPE by name - was seen coming downstream in his canoe. He was accompanied by a young lad and immediately they saw the patrol, they left the canoe and struck into the bush. The police gave chase but without locating either. Proceeded to the village and leaving 2 constables to prevent the return of the wanted man, the remainder of the patrol took up the search. Continued the search all afternoon and located the young lad who had been with DIEPE. He had been unable to maintain the pace. On our return to the village at dusk, the few people present were questioned as to the whereabouts of the other escapees. Their information showed that 4 are living up near the old village of NAMAINA (w)S 7238, 2 are living around the headwaters of the ERA river, while another - SUMA-ALI by name - has died since his return from Moresby. The alleged death of SUMA-ALI will be investigated further. Decided to camp here for the night.

1 April 1945. No sign of DIEPE during the night and at daybreak the search was continued in an endeavour to find where DIEPE had spent the night. Returned to the village at 08.30 hrs without having had any success. Patrol departed upstream at 09.00 hrs and little headway was made against the strong current. Rain commenced to fall at 13.00 hrs and decided to make camp and it is intended to raid HAUDAU tonight. Camped at (w)S 9326. Leaving 2 constables and half the carriers in camp, the remainder of the patrol set in heavy rain at 23.00 hrs to raid the village. After an exciting 45 mins paddling downstream in the dark, we arrived at HAUDAU and the party spread out and surrounded the village. As we closed in, there was a great scatter of villagers and after a short scuffle DIEPE was caught - the honours going to our interpreter MIWA. Decided to spend the remainder of the night here.

2 April 1945. Away at 05.30 hrs and arrived back at the camp at 08.20 hrs. Breakfasted and then struck camp and continued on up the PURARI. During the day passed several sago making shelters "kombatis" - which were occupied by NAMAINA people but found no trace of any of the wanted men. Arrived at the village of UMASAIRAU (p)U 4905 at 17.00 hrs. On arrival it was found to be deserted but at dusk a man and his wife returned from making sago. The remainder of the villagers are several miles further upstream and all returned during the night.No information of the

2 April 1945. (Cont'd). ~~EXCAPEE~~ escapees, other than that previously received, was obtained.

3 April 1945. Seventeen carriers put to work making sago while the remainder of the patrol set out to scour the nearby countryside in the hope of locating the wanted men. Found a few people of the village of UMASAIRAU including two men who said that they would guide the patrol to where the 2 men in the ERA river area are living. These two men returned to the camp with the party. As 4 of the wanted men are living further up the PURARI and 2 are in the ERA river area, decided to split the patrol into 2 sections - one under W/O Roberts and the other under myself- in the hope of apprehending the escapees before word of our arrival circulates throughout the area.

4 April 1945. (NOTE. For the next five days the diary is in two sections ; the first showing my movements and the second those of W/O Roberts.) W/O Roberts with Cpl DUBA, 4 constables and 13 carriers departed upstream at 08.00 hrs. Myself with L/Cpl HANGO, 3 constables and 14 carriers set out forthe ERA river area. One constable and 4 carriers were left in the camp. Proceeded up the PIDE river for approximately 4 miles and then turned into the MAPO creek (p)U 4604. A large fallen tree blocked our way and an hour was spent in cutting it away. Continued on to reach the end of the navigable portion (p)U 4602 at 11.30 hrs. Canoe unloaded and pulled up into a safer spot. At 11.55 hrs, we set out, following along the creek bank for the first half mile and then entered into the creek bed. Followed the MAPO creek to its source, all the while picking our way over large moss covered boulders. On reaching the source, climbed a low, steep hill - Mt. PURI - and made camp at its summit. (p)Z 4799. Heavy rain commenced at 18.00 hrs and continued during the night.
W/O Roberts. Departed at 08.00 hrs and passed the village of PAUMASINA (w)S 7827 at 10.50 hrs. Continued on and passed the mouth of the TIBI creek (w)S 7730 at 15.00 hrs and made camp at 15.30 hrs several hundred yards further upstream.

5 April 1945. Broke camp and departed at 07.10 hrs. Descended the ~~eastern~~ southern side of Mt PURI for approximately a thousand feet to strike the PURI creek. Followed along its bed all day. For most of the way, the water was from knee to waist deep and to negotiate the deep pools - of which there were many - it was necessary to cut a track along the creek bank. At 12.00 hrs we reached the junction of the PURI and another small creek : here our guides said that wewere near the "kombati" where our quarry is alleged to be living. Leaving our gear here the party spread out and then closed in on the shelter. On reaching it, there was no sign of it having been occupied for several months. Searched the surrounding scrub in case new shelters have been built but without success. Returned to where we had left our gear and on arrival found two NAMAINA youths who had followed our tracks - they have been out

5 April 1945. (Cont'd). on a "walkabout" and had come across our track. According to them the wanted men are living a days walk away in an easterly direction. As our present guides can give no more information, we will visit this new location tomorrow.
W/O Roberts. Broke camp after a wet night at 07.00 hrs.Slow progress made against the swollen river and the old village of NAMAINA was reached at 12.45 hrs. This village has been wrecked by a large tree which fell directly across the "dubu". Continued on again at 13.30 hrs and the river getting shallow in parts - at several spots we had th drag the canoes across the rapids. At 14.20 hrs, a canoe was seen coming downstream : it was intercepted and the only occupant knew where two of the wanted men were hiding. Cpl DUBA and 2 constables visited one "kombati" where one man was, while myself and the other 2 constables set out ot locate the other man. Our guide led us up the BIA creek to a sago area where , instead of one man, there were the two. They were arrested without any trouble. Returned to the mouth of the BWEA creek (w)S 7238 and here contacted Cpl DUBA. Made camp here.
The two men arrested today are BORABE and POALAI.

6 April 1945. Away at 06.45 hrs and owing to last nights heavy rain, the creek was too deep to walk in so we followed along the bank, cutting our way for the most part. At 10.10 hrs we reached a "kombati" occupied by an old man who said that the place we were to visit was deserted - the 2 men having gone. As this shelter ~~is~~ is only an hour furtheron, we continued along. On approaching it, the party spread out and surrounded the place only to find it deserted. As our guides could not - or would not - give any further information of "kombatis" in this area, there was nothing else to do but retrace our steps. Searched the surrounding area and then returned to last nights camp, arriving in at 18.20 hrs. On arrival found Village Constable SO:OLAI of NAMAINA there. He had been to the headwaters of the MENA river making sago and had heard of the arrival of the patrol and came in to report. Questioned him about the escapees and he gave the following information : as the patrol came along the PURI creek, one of the wanted me saw us and immediately went and notified the other. The two immediately collected their belongings and departed for parts unknown. According to the Village Constable, they would probably go to a sago area on a large hill opposite the village of EMASAIRAU. Decided to return to that area tomorrow.
W/O Roberts. Questioned the two prisoners as to the whereabouts of the other two men and they gave the information that they were living up the TIBI creek. Broke camp at 07.00 hrs and proceeded down to this creek. Searched along it and two smaller creeks all day but found only one small shelter that hadn't been occupied for some time. Made camp at 16.00 hrs (W)S 7631.

7 April 1945. Accompanied by Village Constable SO:OLAI, patrol set out to return to our base-camp at UMASAIRAU. Reached the summit of MT PURI at 14.40 hrs ~~xxxxxxxxx~~ and decided to camp here as shelters are already built.
W/O Roberts. Searched all day further up the TIBI creek but unable to find any sign of the wanted men. Decided to return to the base camp and arrived at the village of PUMASINO at 17.30 hs. Went ashore and questioned the villagers but they said that if they were not up the TIBI creek that they must have gone bush. One man volunteered the information that they were perhaps up the POU creek (w)S 7935 so decided to return there tomorrow. Camped in the village for the night.

8 April 1945. BRoke camp and followed along the MAPO creek to where we had left our canoe, arriving in at 12.15 hrs. All gear loaded into the canoe and we returned to the base camp. On arrival found that half of W/O Robert's party had returned and he was returning later in the afternoon. He arrived in at 18.00 hrs.
W/O Roberts. Sent all gear, the two prisoners and two constables back to the base camp. Proceeded to the POU creek and went up it as far as possible in the canoe but found no signs of anyone having lived there for some time. Set out for the base camp at 16.15 hrs and arrived in at 18.00 hrs.

9 April 1945. Questioned BORABE and POALAI as to the whereabouts of the escapee SUMA-ALI. They merely confirmed previous reports that this man died upon his return from Moresby. Eleven carriers put to work making sago to replenish our stocks and three constables left to guard the prisoners and stores while the rest of the patrol set out to apprehend the other escapees who are supposed to be in the near vicinity. Proceeded by canoe up a small creek opposite the village of UMASAIRAU. Left the canoes here and followed along the bed of the creek all day making camp at 16.00 hrs at the base of a small mountain. (p)Z 5099.

10 April 1945. Departed at 07.10 hrs and climbed the small mountain. Descended the other side to strike the PURI river. Followed it along and at 11.00 hrs came upon a large "kombati" occupied by some of Village Constable SO:OLAI's people. All we could learn from them was that the two men collected their belongings and fled : where they went to, no one seemed to know. Pushed on and made camp on the TOAI creek (p)Z 5795 at 16.10 hrs at the site of an old kombati. Village Constable SO:OLAI can give no information as th where the men are hiding and so it would appear that they have gone further east in the direction of the PURARI river. As sago is plentiful in this area and we have no idea in which direction they have gone, no succes can be hoped for by continuing the search.

11 April 1945. In the hope that the two men may have doubled back on my previous track, decided to return by that route. Departed at 07.45 hrs and followed along the PURI river all day but without finding anything of the wanted men. Made camp on the PURI river (p)Z 4898 at 15.45 hrs.

12 April 1945. Broke camp and departed at 07.30 hrs. Climbed a high hilland descended the northern side to strike the MAPO creek - my previous track. Followed this down to the PIDE riverand located a village canoe and returned to the base camp, arriving in at 16.30 hrs Immediately despatched a patrol canoe to pick up the carriers and police that could not be carried in the village canoe. They arrived in at 18.30 hrs.

13 April.1945. Departed from the base camp at 08.00 hrs and proceeded up the PURRRI. Battled against the strong current all day and no great distance was covered. During the morning met ex-R.P.C. KORIKI of PAWAIA who was coming downstream. Questioned him about the wanted men but he could not tell us anything - he was quite certain that they are not in any of the villages past the mouth of the TIBI creek. Made camp at 16.00 hrs (w)S 7798.

14 April 1945. Away at 07.30 hrs and turned into the TIBI creek at 08.25 hrs. After travelling approximately 3 miles we encountered the first of the many rapids. Manhandled the canoes through 5 sets of rapids to reach the end of the navigable portion (w)S 6633 at 13.00 hrs. During the morning found several rather new shelters but no signs of natives or their canoes. Leaving the carriers and 2 constables to build camp, W/O Roberts with half the patrol and myself with the other half set out to search the banks further upstream. No signs of habitation were found and it appears as though these people do not go further upstream than our camp. Returned to camp at 18.00 hrs.

15 April 1945. Again splitting the patrol into two sections, we set out to search the surrounding countryside. Combed the banks of several small creeks and other likely hiding places but without success. Returned to camp at 18.15 hrs. It appears as though the fugitives have now taken to the hills but unfortunately we can get no information as to where they are likely to be hiding. Our guides are positive that we have visited all the likely places and as the escapees are now well aware of our presence and intentions, it is natural to assume that they have taken to the bush until we leave the area. Have decided to go on with the second portion of the patrol but instead of crossing overland to the ERA river, will return by canoe down the PURARI to WAROI and then up the ERA,,as this trip can be done in three days while by going overland it would take at the very least some two and a half weeks. Besides when we reached the ERA, we would be without canoes and would have to raft downstream and previous patrols have usually managed to lose a lot of their gear in negotiating the many shallow rapids.

16 April 1945. Broke camp at 05.50 hrs and proceeded downstream to the PURARI entering it at 07.20 hrs. Arrived at our base camp at 08.45 hrs and collected the few items that had been previously left there in charge of Village Constable SO:OLAI. Paid off our local guides for their services and patrol moved off at 09.45 hrs. Passed the junction of the PURARI and SUBU rivers at 14.00 hrs and arrived at WOIMADU at 15.25 hrs. Went ashore and Village Constable APIHOA reported. Since the visit of the patrol some three weeks ago, much work has been done around the village - the large new house has been completed and the encroaching scrub cut back. Continued on arriving at the village of PAWAIA at 16.45 hrs having covered 68 miles in nine and a half hours paddling - a vast difference to travelling upstream. Camped here for the night.

17 April 1945. Broke camp and departed at 05.40 hrs and continued on down the PURARI, turning into the IVO river at 13.00 hrs. Proceeded down ~~the~~ the IVO to WAROI POLICE CAMP, arriving at 17.40 hrs On arrival, learnt that the District Officer had departed some three hours previously and intended to remain the night at the village of BAIMURU (p)Z 2030. Immediately despatched a canoe to him to advise of the return of the patrol.

18 April 1945. Canoe returned from the District Officer at 13.00 hrs with instructions for the patrol to return to KIKORI, on the arrival of the "MINNETONKA". Launch expected tomorrow.

19 April 1945. At WAROI POLICE CAMP. Launch arrived from KIKORI at 15.10 hrs.

20 April 1945. Departed from WAROI at 07.00 hrs and arrived at KIKORI at 17.10 hrs. On arrival reported to the District Officer.

.....

D.J.Kelly.....Lieut.
(D.J.Kelly). Patrol Officer.

PART 2 - GENERAL.

Arrest of Escapees. Of the eight escapees from Port Moresby gaol, three were apprehended by the patrol, one has died in his village since returning and four are still at large. The three captured were taken by surprise tactics during the first five days that the patrol was in the area. The arrests were made without trouble and without causing alarm to the local population. The four men still at large have split into two groups of two each and with their belongings have taken to the bush. On our arrival, the men were in three groups and by the time that three men had been apprehended, the remainder were well aware of our presence and intentions and naturally disappeared. Although much information as to where they were living was volunteered by the village people, our searching was in vain and it is thought that much of the information was false. Our chances of locating them in the area in which they are probably hiding were poor as here sago is plentiful and as the men took their belongings with them, they were quite prepared to stay out until the patrol left the area. The only means of locating these men is to wait until they return to their village, settle down and again spring a surprise patrol on them.

With regard to the alleged death of one of the escapees, extensive enquiries were made among the captured prisoners and the village people and all stories indicated that this man has actually died. His mother was interrogated and she confirmed the story that he is dead.

The prisoners were questioned as to their means of escape from Port Moresby gaol and said that they were working in the garden with a guard when they decided to return to their village - they merely walked out. This was apparently early in 1944. Following are the particulars of the eight escapees.

Apprehended. BORABE of NAMAINA on 5 April 1945.
POALAI of NAMAINA on 5 April 1945.
DIEPE of SEVIAHA on 1 April 1945.

Still at large. SEARUAI of SEVIAHA
DIAUBE of NAMAINA
DIONBE of NAMAINA
SEAWAI of SEVIAHA

Deceased. SUMA-ALI of SEVIAHA

Villages. Since the visit of the previous patrol in October 1943, all villages have been moved to new locations. These people are semi nomads and move from a village as soon as the nearby supply of sago is exhausted. All villages are of one house built in the "dubu" style and approximately 60 feet long, 20 feet wide and some 8 feet from the ground. The men occupy the upstairs portion which id divided into small rooms with a corridor down the centre, while the women live in the underneath portion. The new villages are built on high ground and if the people had any intention of residing there permanently, they could be made into excellent places, but, unfortunately, they move xxxx at frequent intervals.

Going up the PURARI river from the junction of it and the SUBU rivers, the left bank is scattered with numerous old, deserted villages : most of them in the last stages of collapse

PAWAIA village is permanent and is really a first class village - being built on high ground and with steps cut into the hillside from the river and planted throughout with crotons bordering the pathways.

WOIMADU has been moved from McDowell Island across onto the right bank of the Purari river and it is, at present, still under construction.

Village Constables. SO:OLAI of UMASAIRAU. His village was originally NAMAINA but owing to the frequent raids and killings by the SOAILOA tribe who live inland from NAMAINA and are still uncontrolled they have moved further downstream to the present location. This man acted as guide to various places where the escapees were alleged to be hiding but when they could not be located he could give no further information.

APIMOA of WOIMADU. This Village Constable controls the two villages of WOIMADU and PAWAIA. He was absent from his village when the patrol was going upstream and on ourreturn reported all well with his people. He accompanied the patrol to the SUBU river last year (P/R 4/44-45) and proved an excellent man in the bush.

IPAI of URI. He was away from his village at the headwaters of the MENA river when the patrol was in the area and was not contacted.

Rest Houses. The Rest House at URI village is in a bad state of disrepair and instructions were left for the Village Constable to have it repaired and maintained.

The only other Rest House in the area is at PAWAIA and is at present being rebuilt. It is quite elaborate and will will an excellent one when completed.

Apart from these two, no others have been built.

Population. No check of the population was made but an estimate from the number of people seen as well as the various villages would give a figure in the vicinity of 300. The number of women and children seen was small but this is explained by the fact that these people still show timidity at the approach of a patrol and a certain number run away into the bush. The number of children in comparison to those seen in the villages of the lower Purari area would indicate probably two children to each marriage.

No URI people were seen as at the time of the patrol, the entire population was away at the headwaters of the MENA river making sago.

Food. The principal diet in this area id sago which is quite plentiful although above WOIMADU most of it has been hand planted. Sago is also obtained from the area between the PURARI and ERA rivers which is visited periodically by these people when a large quantity is made and brought back to their villages to tide them through the wet season.

Numerous small gardens are being cultivated but they are very poor having only a few banana trees, some sweet potatoes and taro.

Pigs are plentiful around the villages but these are killed only on certain occasions on which a celebration takes place.

Transport. Canoes are the sole means of transport in this area. They are roughly constructed and are useless for carrying more than half a dozen people.

Launch Navigation. The PURARI is navigable by a launch drawing four feet six inches as far as the EI creek and is reasonably free of rocks. Care has to be exercised in negotiating both BEVAN RAPIDS and the rock bar several miles above the junction of the PURARI and SUBU rivers. When the river is in flood, the rapids are completely covered and it is necessary to have a guide through both these places. It is inadvisable to tow canoes through these two places as the numerous whirl pools can quite easily cause a capsize. Good anchorages can be found in the numerous small creeks that flow into the PURARI and in these the water is usually deep and fit for drinking.

Inland Country. A portion of the area between the PURARI and ERA rivers was patrolled and throughout tracks were practically non-existent. The way led along steep moss covered rocky creek beds which in parts have deep pools and these have to be negotiated by cutting a track along the creek bank. After a night of heavy rain they are raging torrents but the waters subside very quickly. There is only one small range in the area and for the most part the country is remarkably level, and lightly timbered, The country to the north of the PURARI was not entered but appeared very rugged with high mountains.

Royal Papuan Constabulary. The patrol was accompanied by tem membersof the Royal Papuan Constabulary and below are shown individual reports on each man.

Reg. No.	Rank.	Name.	Remarks.
1093	Cpl	DUBA	An excellent man for bush patrols of this type and handles his men well.
1748	L/Cpl	HANGO	A young lad but most reliable.
1135	Const	BUBUHUA	Knows patrol routine well and is keen.
1290	Const	EIMA	Good in the bush and handles carriers well. Can be depended upon.
1865	Const	MARIVE	A good worker but slow.
2091	Const	BATANU	Has improved considerably with the SAMBERIGI and this patrol and is the makings of a good patrol man.
2095	Const	KAPELA	Very smart and knows his work.
2699	Const	MEHANI	A good worker but has to be kept under control.
3330	Const	EVAIA	His first patrol but showed promise.
3701	Const	MANGE	His first patrol. He is a trier and improved considerably during the time.

Interpreter MIWA. This man is a PAWAIA native and knows the country and people of the Upper Purari well. He is reliable.

N.M.O. HARI. Carried out his duties efficiently. A good worker.

D.J.Kelly. .....Lieut.
(D.J.Kelly). Patrol Officer.

Kikori.
22.3.45

Lieut D.J.Kelly, Patrol Officer.,
KIKORI.

On Friday the 23rd March, please make arrangements to leave on patrol for the NAMAINA Dist Upper Purari River., From NAMAINA it is intended that you return via PIDE Creek thence the ERA River, visiting the PETEGEI people.

W/O Roberts who is on transfer here, will accompany you and you may select 10 member of the R.P.C. to accompany the patrol.

The launch MINNETONKA will be at your disposal, and you will proceed to Weroi Police Camp where you will arrange for carriers, canoes etc., and also draw rations for the patrol from the Police Camp (This applies to native rations only). Having arranged your canoes etc., the MINNETONKA with the canoes in tow will take your party to E-I creek which I understand is the limit of launch travel. From here you will continue by canoe and the launch is to be returned.

Main objects of this patrol are to apprehend the 8 NAMAINA prisoners who absconded from Moresby Gaol, a list showing their names and villages is attached hereto. These men were arrested by Capt Ross during patrol No.9, early last year, and subsequently sent to Moresby from where they escaped. Every effort must be made to apprehend these natives.

When returning via the ERA you will enquire into the alleged raids by the PETEGEI tribe on the people of AUREI. Vill Const BAUKUA of AUREI came to Kikori and reported that the PETEGEI tribes have attacked them on three separate occasions, and on each occasion some of the AUREI people were killed. It is desired that you make very careful enquiries into these raids and if such are true then the men responsible are to be brought to Kikori. Make sure that you get good witnesses who were present at the killings. Vill Const BAUKUA is at present at Kikori, he will accompany your patrol and will act as guide from the NAMAINA to the ERA.

You will have to exercise strict supervision of your RPC at all times and impress upon them that the shooting of, or at natives is a serious charge and will only be tolerated if there grave danger to the safety of the patrol. Natives are not to be shot at, as a means of preventing their escape.

I anticipate the patrol will occupy some 6 weeks to 2 months and you are advised to take sufficient rations for this period.

Look through the files and take notes from recent patrols into this area.

.....Capt.

CENTRAL REGISTRY
HQ SOUTH NEW GUINEA
4 JUN 1945
ANGAU
No.

Ref. No. 30/1 --239
District Office.
Kikori. Purari Dist.
30th April. 45

HQ.Southern Region
ANGAU.
MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT. No.17 of 44/45.

Attached hereto in duplicate,please find copies of the above mentioned report conducted by Lieut.D.S.Kelly P.O.

The apprehension of Three of the Eight escapees from Port Moresby, was in my opinion and excellent effort,especially when one realizes the type of country that Lieut Kelly and Roberts had to work in.

I am in agreement with Lieut Kelly,when he states in "General Remarks" Part 2. "The only means of locating these men,is to wait until they return to their Village and settle down,and then make a surpise raid on their Village".

Another Patrol will be made to this area,I hope in May,when it is hoped that the four other escapees will be apprehended.

.....Major
(L.J.O'Malley) D.O Purari Dist.

A good effort.
OK
7/6.

Reg Canal Good Instinct.

CC
Dist. Com

13/6

KARIMUI

KIKORI

(W) S

(W) T

(P) U

(P) Z

(P) U

(P) Z

MADWINA

TUBI CK

PAURIASIPA

IPIDE

RIVER

UNUMUGHA

EI CK

HAUSAU

UMITU

URI

KOGA BAR

SUBU

RIVER

MT SHISAU

MT PURI

PURI RIVER

ERA

RIVER

PURARI

RIVER

WOIMADU

PAWAIA

BEVAN RAPIDS

ERA RIVER

WOIMADU

PAWAIA

BEVAN RAPIDS

PURARI RIVER

BARO RIVER

IVO RIVER

WARO P.C.

MAIPO

8

7

6

5

4

PATROL KIK 17/44-45

D.J. KELLY P.O.

CENTRAL REGISTRY
HQ SOUTHERN REGION
4 JUN 1945
ANGAU
No.

Ref. No. 30/293.
District Headquarters.
Kikori. Purari District.
29 May 1945.

Headquarters,
Southern Region,
A.N.G.A.U.
Port Moresby.

P/R. Kik. 18/44-45 - Lieut Roberts.

Herewith the abovementioned report by Lieut Roberts to the Purari sub-district.

This report calls for very little commentas it has been discussed in my May monthly report. The patrol was for the purpose of installing the remaining Village Books in the Purari sub-district and to have a general cleaning-up of all villages.

It is hoped that the instructions issued by Lieut Roberts will be carried out, thus bringing all villages up to the required standard.

It is regretted that your Circular Instruction 14/1/8 was not received at this office until the 19th inst and instructions could not be issued to Lieut Roberts to make a count of eligible males in the villages.

This will be done in future patrols to all areas.

Recruits obtained by the patrol are at Kikori awaiting transport to Moresby.

The appointmentsof 3 new Village Constables have been approved and the necessary Records of Service are attached hereto.

Hea
Page

Summary
2. Naked 13/6

.....Major.
(L.J.O'Malley). District Officer.
Purari District.

A good routine patrol, nothing of note during
comment.

Reg Council 12/6

District Office ,
Kikori. Purari Dist.
23rd April 1945.

P.O I.W.Roberts.
Kikori.

Please return to WARIO .P.P,and from there proceed to all the Kowiki.Iari and KAIMARI Villages,inspect them and have same cleaned up. Please recruit labour for Port Moresby.

Take Waroi File with you and attend to all matters therein.

Your patrol should take approx. 3 weeks,and on completion,please return to this office,and report.

Please make arrangements with Lieut McKinnon to take over all stores,until you return from patrol.

.....Major
(J.O'Malley) D.O Purari
Dist

Patrol Report.

P/R. KIK. 18/44-45.

Report of a Patrol by:	Lieut.I.W.Roberts, Patrol Officer.
To:	IARI, MAIPUA, KAIMARI and KORIKI village groups.
Date left station:	24th. April 1945.
Date returned to station:	22nd. May 1945.
Purpose of patrol:	General inspection and reruiting of labour for Port Moresby.
Patrol personnel:	European: Lieut I.W.Roberts. R.P.C.: 3 N.M.O.: 1 Interpreter: 1 Boat Boy: 1
Launch used:	"PIONEER"
Last patrol to area:	District Services Field Staff: W/O 11.N.T.Williams P.O. March 1945. P.R. No.15 of 44/45.
Map used:	4 mile strategical map N.G. series first edition. Ref. No.8 of 44/45
Cost of patrol:	Rice 90lbs. Wheatmeal 70lbs. Meat 96lbs. Biscuits 50lbs. Sugar 10lbs. Tobacco 5lbs. Matches 24 boxes.

.....

24th. April 1945.

Left KIKORI per "MINNITONKA" at 0815 hours. Picked up W.O.Barnes E.M.A. at the hospital, leaving there at 0840 hours. Dropped W.O.Barnes at GAURE at 1410 hours to commence a medical patrol. Arrived at WAROI at 1840 hours.

24th. - 30th. April 1945.

At WAROI arranging transfer of stores to ROMILLY sawmill. Also clearing up all matters on hand.

1st. May 1945.

One A.C. left for KIKORI with mail and prisoners. A.C. ARITA admitted to hospital with cuts sustained when a large glass bottle was broken late yesterday.

Patrol left WAROI on the "PIONEER" at 0900 hours. There were three stops in as many hours due to engine trouble, each stop delaying us at least half an hour. At 1420 hours passed the Vill.Const. SEARVAI of UMASIAI, NAMAINA sub - district. He was en route to KIKORI with one of the prisoners who had eluded the last patrol to that area. Arrived at IARI at 1650 hours, being met by the Vill.Constables and V.C's of the IARI group of villages.

2nd. May 1945.

Inspected in turn, the following villages, ONOPORAVI, DAVIKAUPARA, AIKAVARAVI, KAIRAVI, MAIPENAIRU, and OKAIKENAIRU, the last named being some thirty minutes run by launch from the main group of villages. The boardwalks in all of these villages were in various stages of disrepair. Instructions were left for these to be repaired, the same applying to the fences around the villages. The OKAIKENAIRU people are busy constructing five new houses, when finished they will have an almost new village. The fence has to be renewed and the surroundings cleaned up, instructions being left that the building programme be completed first, then the other work to be done. C.N.M. held during the afternoon.

Each village was inspected for any hospital cases, there being only five from the five villages.

3rd. May 1945.

Inspected the village of RAVIKIVAU No.1, some twenty minutes from the main group. It was by far the most untidy village of the group and most of the boardwalks and fences have to be renewed. The people inspected for sickness - only one to go to hospital. Rest of the day spent settling disputes and recruiting. Some 34 natives being recruited.

4th. May 1945.

Left IARI 0800 hours proceeding down the BOIKI RIVER turning into the PURARI at 0950 hours, arriving at RAVIKIVAU No2 at 1040 hours, it being situated on the bank of theAIA CREEK a short distance from the PURARI. The village had been neglected since the last patrol and was overdue for a clean up, this being done during the day. The boardwalks were in a state of disrepair and instruction were given for these to be repaired. A new fence is under construction and will not be finished for some weeks to come. People inspected for sickness - none being admitted to hospital. 5 natives recruited for native labour.

5th. May 1945.

Left at 0815 hours passing AUNAI ISLAND and then on to AIVEI and API - OPI, two of the MAIPUA group, arriving there at 0855 hours. These two villages were the worst encountered so far by the patrol. Work that had been detailed by the last patrol had not been done. The boardwalks and fences were in a state of disrepair and several houses had been burnt down and the debris left lying around. The Vill. Const. of AIVEI has been very slack and his dismissal is recommended. I recommend that a native KIRI - MOREA take over the position, he being an ex member of the P.I.B. He understands what is required of him and has been placed on trial for three months.

During the day the village of KEREWA was inspected. It is only a small village and by far the best seen to date. It is one of the MAIPUA group of villages. Nine natives were recruited from these villages.

At 1650 the D.O. arrived per " TAMATE " and spent the night.

6th. May 1945.

Rest day today.

7th. May 1945.

Left 0710 hours per " TAMATE ", myself being dropped off at URIKA at 0915 hours to await the " PIONEER " which arrived an hour later We were held up till 1430 hours waiting for the rising tide.

Arrived at AKOMA at 1550 hours. This is only a small village, but is well spread out and is well kept.

Went on to IKINU which is just across the mouth of the URIKAR RIVER arriving there at 1650 hours. This village is also well kept and there is no need for comment. A few minor disputes were brought forward and were settled on the spot.

8th. May 1945.

Left IKINU at 0730 hours, across the mouth of the BAROI RIVER at 0920 hours and then on to the KAIMARE group of villages which consists of KOIRAVI, KAURAVI and APIRAVI. The D.O. had arrived some time earlier.

There is quite a good bit of work to be done in these villages, the boardwalks, fences and wharf have to be repaired. The rest house and police barracks are old structures and orders were left that both the buildings are to be rebuilt.

9th. May 1945.

" TAMATE " left at 0630 hours for WAROI. The patrol left at 0815 hours and arrived at the KOROKI group of villages at 1125 hours. This group consists of the following villages : UKIARAVI, KAIRIMAI, KARARAVI, AIARAVI, UKUNUKUA, UGUNUGU, NAVARARAVI, MIRIRAVI, and AKIARAVI.

The villages are well spread out with the usual boardwalks. The bridge between UKIARAVI and KAIRIMAI was useless and orders were giventhat the bridge be renewed. The people of UKIARAVI were all away in the kombatis, orders being left that they return to the village for the census in one weeks time.

10th. May 1945.

Left at 0815 hours proceeding up the IVO RIVER to OKAIKENAIRU, there being quite some improvement in this village already. Went on to the main IARI group arriving at 1330 hours.

Inspected the villages of KAIRIRAVI, AKIARAVI and ONOPORAVI, in all these villages the people are getting on with the work as detailed. The VillagesConstables were all absent, having taken the recent recruits in to KIKORI.

11th. May 1945.

Inspected the villages of RAVIKIVAU, RAVIKAUPARA, and MAIPENAIRUprior to leaving. The people of these villages ar e also getting on with the work as detailed.

Left at 0900 hours, reached RAVIKIVAU No.2 at 1130 hours. Only a brief inspection here, the work detailed was well in hand.

Went on to AIVEI and API - OPI, arriving there at 1310 hours. There was quite a big improvement in these villages, the people getting on with the work. The battery on the launch went flat just as we were pulling into the wharf and is now quite useless.

12th. May 1945.

Canoe despached to ROMILLY sawmill with the flat battery to exchange it for a fully charged one. Quite a few disputes were brought forward during the day, all being settled out of court.

13th. May 1945.

Rest day. Canoe returned at 1700 hours with the recharged battery.

14th. May 1945.

Got away at 0830 hours in pouring rain, stopped at KEREWA to let the engine cool off. Left at 1045 hours and went on to IKINU and then on to AKOMA. Several matters were brought forward here, all being settled out of court. Went on at 1430 hours, having to stop four times in as many hours to enable the engine to cool off. Finally arrived at KAIMARI at 1930 hours.

15th. May 1945.

Heavy rain fell all last night. On instructions from the D.O. KAI'IRI-AUWA ofAPIRAVI was appointed Vill. Const., the last man having died. Several disputes were brought forward, majority being settled on the spot, but a C.N.M. was held.

Got away at 1045 hours and after some five stops through the engine overheating arrived at KORIKI at 1615 hours being towed the last mile by canoes.

16th. May 1945.

Installed the village books of NAVARAVI, and KAIRIMAI, there being a good line up of both villages. Also inspected these villages the work being well under way. A few queries brought forward, being settled on the spot. C.N.M. held.

17th. May 1945.

At work installing the village books of KARARAVI, and AKIARAVI, there being good musters from each village. These villages were later inspected and the work that had been previously detailed was well in hand. Several minor complaints were brought forward, all being settled out of court.

18th. May 1945.

Heavy rain fell last night. At work on the village books of the remaining villages, MIRAVI, UGUNUGU and AIRAVI, there being good musters from each village.

Vill.Const. EVARA has been looking after the villages of KAIRIMAI and KARARAVI, both villages having large populations. I recommend that a man KAURE-AKO be appointed Vill. Const. of KARARAVI, he has been instructed in his duties and appears to understand them.

One of the V.C's of KARARAVI had died some time ago and the people nominated a man EVO'O - DOARI for the position.

19th. May 1945.

Left at 0800 hours, after half an hour repairs had to be effected to the carburettor, after which all went well. Arrived at MAIRE-KAKARE at 1015 hours, inspected the village and found that orders left by the last patrol had not been carried out. The Vill. Const. was prosecuted under N.R.O.

Went on at 1130 hours passing a small village of URO, a village of some five houses and then on to KAIRU, arriving there at 1330 hours. When the people of URO, URIKAPOTU and KAIRU all came in the work of installing the village book was done. Several disputes were brought forward, one C.N.M. held.

20th. May 1945.

Left at 0800 hours for KAIARAVI, arriving there at 1130 hours. Inspected the village and as usual the boardwalks and fences were in a state of disrepair. Instructions left that this work be done. Village book installed, the work being completed in an hour as this village has a population of some 42 people.

Left after lunch and arrived at MAROI at 1450 hours.

21st. May 1945.

Radio sent for the "MINNITONKA" to be sent across. At work getting gear and equipment ready for transfer to KIKORI. "MINNITONKA" arrived at 2045 hours.

22nd. May 1945.

"PIONEER" left at 0700 hours, "MINNITONKA" at 0900 hours, arriving at KIKORI at 1920 hours. Reported to the D.O.

End of Patrol.

Village Officials.

There is only one change to be recommended with the Vill. Constables, ARIRI of AIVEI proved to be inefficient and was dismissed. KIRI - MORIA is recommended for the position, he being an ex. member of the P.I.B.

On the D.O.'s instruction KAI'IRI - AUWA of APIRAVI was appointed Vill. Const. of that village, the previous man having died.

Vill. Const. EVARA has been looking after the villages of KAIRI-MAI and KARARAVI. The latter has a population to warrant the appointment of a Vill. Const. and I recommend that KAURE - AKO be placed on trial for three months.

The people of KARARAVI appointed EVO'O - DOARI a V.C. to take the place of one who had died some time ago.

There were no really outstanding officials, they all require a good shake up as regards their duties every now and then.

Health.

An N.M.O. accompanied the patrol and all the people were inspected for sickness. A total of 63 patients were sent into WAPOI hospital, 23 yaws, 18 scabies and 22 with tropical ulcers.

Crime.

Throughout the patrol a number of complaints were brought forward. Most of these were settled out of court - the people being content with payment. Several cases were tried in theC.N.M. and some ten natives were convicted and sentenced.

Food.

These people are great sago eaters which is their main diet. A few of the more energetic cultivate small gardens which provide a small change in diet. Various types of sea and river food are obtained from time to time, which also provide a change in diet for them.

I.W. Roberts.

..... Lieut.
(I.W.Roberts.) P.O. PURARI Dist.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES DS. 30/2/41 30/2/16

Report on R.P.C.

No. 1036	Cpl. MIRO.	Takes very little interest in the job while on patrol.
No. 2882	Const. ARITA.	Quite a useful man to have on a patrol - had to be disciplined once for failure to carry out orders.
No. 3701	Const. MANGE.	A useful man to have on patrol.

I.W. Roberts ..... Lieut.
(I.W.Roberts) P.O. PURARI D.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES DS. 30/2/41 30/2/16

HQ

Report on N.M.O.

N.M.O. SARUFA accompanied the patrol and did a good job right throughout the patrol.

..... Lieut.
(I.W.Roberts) P.O. PURARI D.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 30/2/41

30/2/16

CA 218
14 JUN 1945
ANGAU

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU
PORT MORESBY
14 June 45.

Ref No: 3561

DO KIKORI

PATROL REPORT KIKORI NO. 18 - LIEUT. ROBERTS

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

2. A good routine patrol.

Major
ADDS & NA (AOD)

COPY: HQ ANGAU.

CW 1/6.

CENTRAL REGISTRY
HQ SOUTHERN REGION
4 JUN 1945
ANGAU
No.

Ref. No. 30/256

District Headquarters.
KIKORI. Purari District.
18 May 1945.

Headquarters,
Southern Region,
A.N.G.A.U.
Port Moresby.

A

P/R. Kik. 18/44-45 - Lieut. D.J.Kelly.

Please find attached the abovementioned report by Lieut Kelly. Although the supposed murderers were not contacted, much information has been gained as th the whereabouts of the PETEGEI tribe.

Apparently the information gained at KIKORI was not correct as to the locality in which the tribe live. Lieut Kelly's patrol was not equipped for a long stay and therefore returned to KIKORI. To enter the area, a well equipped patrol is necessary and from the information gained would have to be prepared to remain some months away from the station.

It is my intention when patrol officers are available to send them on ~~xxx~~ an extended patrol to the area.

Ref page 2 of 11 May 45.

The irresponsible R.P.C. referred to has been dealt with under R.P.C. Standing Orders, Section 2.

L. J. O'Malley
.....Major.
(L.J.O'Malley). District Officer.
Purari District.

Reg. Coud.

Quite a good patrol.

2. To arrest these murderers the patrol should be 2 officers - one preferably an experienced one.
3. It is a dangerous practice to hold a woman overnight - this may have caused bloodshed. After the woman had been questioned she should have been given presents and released.
4. It is noticed that the police constable has been promoted.

16 9/6

Noted
Kelly
Lt.
18/5/45.

actioned
Reg Coud

District Office,

Kikori. Purari Dist.

30th April 45.

Lieut. D.S.Kelly. P.O

Kikori.

Please proceed on patrol on Wednesday morning, the 2nd May.

The purpose of the patrol, is to enquire into the alledged murders, which are said to have been committed by people "UNKOWN" to Government patrols, between the IOWA and SEREBI Rivers.

It appears from information, that these people are only a small Tribe, probably semi-nomadic, and not under influence of the Government.

Contact these people, and if murders have taken place, apprehend, and bring in witnesses in to Kikori.

If possible, try also to bring any of the Tribe wishing to come to Kikori.

If at all possible contact Chief or Headman and bring him to Kikori with you.

Apparantly these people are not far away from Tribes, who are under Administrative control, it may be possible to select a man from the Tribe for suggestion as appointment for Village Constable of the Area.

1 N.C.O and 10 Constable (R.P.C) will accompany you, and it anticipated the Patrol will take you about 3 weeks.

The "Minnatonka" is at your disposal, until you arrive at your starting point. This vessel is to then return to Kikori.

It is suggested that you collect a Village Constable from appointed men on your way in, to act as guide and Interpreter.

.....Major

(L.J.O'Malley) D.O. Purari Dist

PATROL REPORT.

P/R. KIK. 18/44-45.

Report of Patrol by	Lieut D.J.Kelly, Patrol Officer.
To	IOWA and SIREBI Rivers.
Date left Station	2nd May 1945.
Date returned to Station	15th May 1945.
Purpose of Patrol	Investigation of killings by PETEGEI people against AURAI people.
Patrol accompanied by	Europeans Lieut D.J.Kelly. R.P.C. 11 N.M.C. 1 Carriers. 33 (average) Guides 2
Launch used	"MINNETONKA" to starting point.
Last Patrol to Area	Not Known.
Mapr Reference	KIKORI 4 mile Strategical.
Cost of Patrol	Rations Rice 630 lbs Meat 72 lbs Biscuits 104 lbs Sugar 17 lbs Tobacco 10 lbs Matches 24 pkts Carriers £14. 6.0 Trade 3 Ramis 2 Mirrors 2 Knives

.....

PATROL DIARY. Page 1.

2 May 1945. Departed from KIKORI at 09.00 hrs in the station launch "MINNETONKA". Made a short halt at Aird Hill Mission and continued on to BAWI village (p)Z 0833, arriving at 16.00 hrs. Recruited carriers for the patrol.

3 May 1945. Visited the remaining villages of the GOPE area and then proceeded to the ERA River area recruiting further carriers and canoes. Anchored at KORI (p)Z 2072 at 16.10 hrs.

4 May 1945. "MINNETONKA" departed at 06.00 hrs with instructions to proceed to WAROI police camp and await the arrival of the District Officer. Patrol proceeded up the IOWA river by canoe, arriving at the AURAI landing place (p)Z 1484 at 12.15 hrs. Canoes pulled up above flood water mark and patrol proceeded to AURAI village (p)Z 0984, Village Constable BAKUA, arriving in at 14.30 hrs. Village Constable BAKUA reported and after an inspection of the village in which it was foumd in first class condition enquiries were made into the alleged killings.

5 May 1945. Departed from AURAI village at 07.40 hrs and travelled in a WNW direction. Crossed several small creeks during the morning ~~xx~~ and at 13.30 hrs reached the WAI:I creek. This is a swiftly flowing creek some 50 yards wide and waist deep and it wasn't till 14.10 hrs that all carriers were safely across. Made camp at 14.45 hrs (p)Z 0385. Heavy rain commenced to fall as we were making camp and continued all through the night.

6 May 1945. Heavy rain delayed us from starting until 08.10 hrs. Proceeded in a northerly direction till we found a suitable place to cross the WAI:I creek as we unknowingly made camp on an island last night. Continued on to the NW and at 12.00 hrs came on to an old deserted bush shelter ("kombati") of the AURAI people. The track from here on is very indistinct and our guides are not too sure of themselves. Made camp at 14.30 hrs (p)Y 9589.

7 May 1945. Away at 07.30 hrs still following a faint track. At 08.30 hrs we reached the PETE creek and here we lost the trail completely. Spent an hour searching and then located an old overgrown track which we followed all day to arrive at the SIRE river (p)Y 8889 at 14.20 hrs. Once again the track faied away and while police were sent out to scout around, camp was made. The police reported back having discovered another track.

8 May 1945. Broke camp and departed at 07.30 hrs following a very old and faintly discernible track. At 09.30 hrs this track completely disappeared and although we searched around for 2 hours no track was found. Our guides are now useless as this country is new to them and so decided to strike out for the KURU creek. Cut our way as we went and at 14.15 hrs reached a creek which I imagine to be the KURU. Made camp on the right

8 May 1945. (Cont'd). bank (p)Y 8693 at 15.00 hrs.

9 May 1945. Despatched 17 carriers, accompanied by Reg. No. 3330 Constable EVAIA, to return to KIKORI over our incoming track. Departed at 08.00 hrs and followed along the KURU creek for half an hour and then picked up an old overgrown track leading away to the N.W. Followed this all day and finally reached the WO creek at 16.15 hrs. Made camp at (p)Y 8297.

10 May 1945. Broke camp at 07.00 hrs and after a steep climb of perhaps 700 feet reached the summit of a small range. Followed along the crest and at 11.30 hrs came on to an old deserted "kombati" - the first sign of habitation that we have seen for days. This shelter hadn't been occupied for many months but as there was an old trail leading away from it, we followed along. As now we have no guides we can only follow any tracks that are found and hope that they will lead to the PETEGEI people. Made camp at 16.15 hrs at (p)Y 7799.

11 May 1945. Heavy rain all last night and we did not get on the road until 09.00 hrs. Followed along yesterdays track and several hours later came to the junction of two trails - the new one is rather fresh and indicates that it has been used only several days ago. Continued on and after falling a large tree to cross a flooded creek, we came upon 3 women working in a clump of bamboos. Before they could be surrounded the patrol was seen and they took flight. Two women succeeded in making good their escape and one was intercepted - she informed us that perhaps another half dozen people were living at a "kombati" a little further on. Suddenly two rifle shots rang out in quick succession and thinking that hostilities had commenced, everyone raced in the direction of the shots. On arrival found that an irresponsible policeman had shot two bush pigs. Hurried on to the "kombati", but on arrival found that the occupants had hurriedly fled, leaving most of their belongings behind. Discovered in a small shelter the body of a young man who had been dead approximately three days. The woman intercepted was his mother and around her neck she was wearing his right hand which had been severed at the wrist and smoked over a fire - the hand was firm to touch but quite a gruesome sight.

The woman was further questioned and she assured us that her people had undoubtedly gone to their village. This is more than probable when it is considered that one of their number has been detained and they heard the two rifle shots - that they would linger in the vicinity is more than can be possibly hoped for.

Further information elicited is that the village of the PETEGEI people is named BODO and is situated some 7 days walk north of our present position and is situated on a creek named SIRI. The people wanted in connection with the AURAI killings are in the village, having returned there approximately a week ago, while the people nearly contacted

11 May 1945. (Cont'd). today were leisurely following behind.

No further information ~~xx~~ forthcoming, the woman was presented with a rami and a looking glass and informed that when she returned to her village she should tell the villagers of our visit to the area and that a further killing of the AURAI people would be severely punished. With these instructions, she was allowed to depart.

12 May 1945. Patrol set out at daybreak in an endeavour to locate any of these people that may be in the vicinity. Split up into three parties - two under an N.C.O. and another under myself and we followed along the runaways trail until midday, when we came upon a stony creek where we lost the trail. Spent several hours in locating the track and then again lost it completely. Camped at 16.15 hrs.

I estimate that to visit the village of BODO, locate and arrest the wanted men would take at the very least a further three weeks. As there is insufficient food for this further extension of the patrol and nothing is known of the resources of the ~~xxxxxx~~ country through which we would travel, I have decided to return to KIKORI tomorrow.

13 May 1945. Broke camp and departed down the NAGOBA creek at 06.30 hrs. Followed it along all day, crossing it many times wi with difficulty as it is rather deep and fast flowing and at ~~xx~~ 15.00 hrs reached the junction of it and the WO creek. Made camp at (p)Y 7895.

14 May 1945. Followed the WO creek till we reached its junction with the SIRE river, (p)Y 7893 at 11.00 hrs. Camped here and set to work constructing rafts to travel down the SIREBI and KIKORI rivers. Two rafts completed by nightfall.

15 May 1945. Departed at 06.15 hrs and entered the SIREBI r river at 08.20 hrs. Continued on down and at 14.50 hrs reached the new village of KABARAU, (p)Y 6484. Here canoes were obtained and we proceeded down to KIKORI, arriving in at 18.20 hrs. Reported to the District Officer.

D.J.Kelly

.....Lieut.
(D.J.Kelly) Patrol Officer.

GENERAL.

Alleged killings of AURAI people.

Enquiries were made into the alleged killings as reported by Village Constable BAKUA of AURAI. Definite evidence could be obtained only in respect of two occasions on which the killers were recognised. Particulars are set out below.

Deceased.		Killers.	Witness.	
MAMU POI:O	F.A.) M.A.)	FOI:I KABIDO TAMAU	WAGEI	F.A.
TITO TONAI	M.A.) M.A.)	SAKI SATOKO NASI PURA	WABIO	M.C.

The killings were done by members of the PETEGEI tribe who originally with the AURAI people lived to the south west of Lake TEBERA and were portion of the WHIMA-HARI tribe. These people have only been visited once - in 1938.

Some years ago a portion of this tribe moved south and the PETEGEI people established themselves slightly further south while some more moved on to the present location of AURAI village. Throughout the whole time these two tribes were on a friendly basis and quite often the PETEGEI people would visit AURAI for the purposes of trading. Some eighteen months ago on a visit to AURAI, a PETEGEI man was murdered and since then a state of hostilities has existed between the two tribes culminating in this latest raid in which it appears as though a small band of PETEGEI people came down into the AURAI country, murdered four people and then returned to their village.

From information obtained from the woman apprehended by the patrol, it would appear as though the present location of BODO village is to the north east of the SIREBI river and only slightly south of Lake TEBERA. The most practicable way to visit this village would apparently be to proceed upstream to the headwaters of the SIREBI river and from there strike inland, although for this trip no guides would be available for although AURAI people know the PETEGEI tribe, no one has ever visited the village - the visiting all being done by the PETEGEI people for the purposes of trading. The two guides obtained for this patrol had only a hazy idea in which direction the village was and within a couple of days were in strange country and were no help at all.

The PETEGEI are only a small tribe and consist of no

more than probably fifty or sixty people - they are semi-nomads and as the nearby supply of sago is exhausted, the village is moved to a more convenient position.

Villages. The only village visited was AURAI which although not having seen a patrol for some four months was found to be quite clean and well maintained. The area between the IOWA and SIREBI rivers was found to be completely unihabitated and except for two old deserted "kombatis" there was no indication of people living in the area.

Village Constables. The patrol was accompanied by Village Constable BAKUA of AURAI village. This man was originally a SAHA man from the Upper Purari area and at one time was a local constable employed at KIKORI. He proved a good bushman and is a reliable interpreter as far as can be judged.

Rest Houses. There is a Rest House and police barracks maintained at AURAI and at the time of the visit was in excellent condition

Country Traversed. The country between the IOWA river and KURU creek is comparatively flat and provides easy walking but is dissected by many fast flowing creeks which although not deep provide obstacles for laden carriers.

The area between the KURU creek and the SIREBI river is hilly and though these are only small and rather steep they are easily negotiated.

.....

.....D.J.Kelly.....:.Lieut.
(D.J.Kelly). Patrol Officer.

R.P.C.

The patrol was accompanied by eleven members of the ~~XXXXX~~ Royal Papuan Constabulary and below are shown individual reports on each member.

Reg. No.	Rank.	Name.	Remarks.
1093	Cpl	DUBA	An excellent man for inland patrolling and a definite asset.
1748	L/Cpl	HANGO	Again proved most reliable.
1135	Const	BUBUHUA	Knows patrol routine well and is reliable.
1391	Const	BOROHO	An excellent bushman.
1865	Const	MARIVE	A good worker.
2091	Const	BATANU	Has of late developed into a good patrol man.
2095	Const	KAPELA	Knows his work and does it efficiently
2244	Const	[illegible]AEWAKA	Has no interest in his work and much too irresponsible for patrols of this nature.
3293	Const	ORUTE	A good worker but needs firm handling.
3330	Const	EVAIA	Still rather new to the work but is showing promise.
3322	Const	BASEREMBO	A good and willing worker.

.....

D.J. Kelly
.....Lieut.
(D.J.Kelly). Patrol Officer.

KIKORI

1 INCH = 4 MILES

1 MILE STRAT N.G. SERIES

PATROL KIK 1944-45

LT. D.J. KELLY P.O.

KIKORI RIVER

SIREBI RIVER

SIREBI

(P) Y

MAGOBA CK

SIRE CK

KURU CK

IOWA RIVER

AURAI

(P) Z

WAI CK

KURI

ERA MAIPUA

GOIRAVI

BURI

BAWI

HOMOBAWI

MEAGOMA

USUO

GIPI

IMEIA

AIMEI

GIGORI

RAVIWANA

KIKORI

AIRD HILL

DS.

Kikori P/R 19 of 44/45.

" Ref ADO's remarks in regard to over recruitment of the Goaribari people.

(i) Please inform DO that since the beginning of this year repatriation of NL has been going on at a steady rate. It has, of course, been necessary to obtain some replacements for plantations and the labour lines. However, recruitment has been spread as evenly as possible over the whole of the Territory.

(ii) During the six months ended 30 Jun 45 over a thousand PURARI Dist natives were paid off and sent home. Replacements provided by that Dist during the same period total 334. This clearly shows that much has been towards rectifying the position in regard to over recruitment in his District.

(iii) Between now and the end of the year 423 T/E natives Purari Dist natives, inc a number from the Goaribari area, will be paid off and sent home.

(iv) If it should be found necessary to obtain further recruits DO should concentrate on other parts of his district and refrain from touching the Goaribari area.

Rec'd Comd
21/7

Major
ADDS&NA(AOS)

District Office
Kikori ; Purari D.
30th. May 1945.

Capt. D.M. O'Connor ADO.

Instruction for Patrol No. 19 of 1944/45.

Please proceed on patrol on Friday, 1st. June 1945. to the Goaribari Area.

1. The 'Minnatonka' is at your disposal.
2. Three R.P.C. are detailed to accompany you
3. One N.M.Orderly is to be picked up at the Native Hospital; he will accompany you on the patrol and examine all people for Yaws etc. Any medical cases are to be sent to the Kikori Native Hospital. Instruct Village Constables to bring in patients.
4. Inspect all villages.
5. Inspect and check natives in Census Books;.. all additions, deaths etc. to be entered in Census Books.
6. Hold all C.N.M. cases which are brought before you.
7. Please see Instructions Ref. Native Labour Recruits; you will endeavour to obtain as many Labourers as possible.
8. A full report on condition of villages is required..i.e. the number of houses, condition of same etc.
9. If possible do not be away more than twelve days.
10. Make a list of the eligible males in each village.

Major
(L.J. O'Malley) D.O. Purari D.

Patrol Report	No.19 of 1944/45
Report of Patrol by	Capt. D.M. O'Connor A.D.O.
to	Goaribari sub-District, Purarai D.
Date left Station	1st. June 1945
Date Returned to Station	14th. June 1945
Purpose of Patrol	General inspection of Villages and if possible to recruit further labour for Port Moresby.
Patrol accompanied by	RPC.3 Constables... No.2091. Batanu " 1135. Bubuha " 2695. Kapera " 3293. Orute. N.Med. Ord. Bauna Interpreter.Awamu. Boats Crew of 'Minnatonka'
Last Patrol to Area	Medical Patrol during March... April 1945, by W/O. Barnes
Last District Service Patrol to Area	Patrol No. 6. Kik. of 1944/45 by Capt. C.H.G. Lees. A.D.O.
Map Reference	4 Mile Strategical Map N.G. Series. First Edition.
Cost of Patrol	Rations for one European Officer, and native personnel for 14 days. 6½ lbs trade tobacco..issues to VCs. counsillors,..payment for canoes

Report No. 19. of 1944/45.

Foreward to Report

In the case of practically all the villages I visited, I followed the same routine. On arrival at village fell in all people. Counted adults, children, new babies,..pregnant women (obviously so) with the aid of the NMO., counted the eligible males in the village. Then gave the people a small address explaining to them that after the inspection and census check anyone who wished to ~~hay~~ complaints and 'make talk' was at liberty to do so. I called for volunteers for Port Moresby. Then checked the census, and as I did this the NMO. BAUNA carried out his medical inspection. Those for hospital were later sent to Kikori in charge of Village Constables or Councillors. I then inspected the village houses myself.

ADO.

Patrol Diary

Friday. 1st. June 1945. Left Kikori Station with Patrol party in Minnatonka at 0715. Hrs. proceeding down stream towards Laona Called at Kikori Hospital en route to pick up NMO. Bauna. Reached Laona at 0835. hrs. Landed and inspected the village and found many people away in Sago places. I sent Const. Kapera from here to go and bring in the people from Sago and canoe making places..and bring them to Kiviri Rest House..i.e. the central point of this group of villages. Laona, Pari, Apeawa and Kiviri.. all under the control of Village Const. BENI. Inspected the village and then moved off at 0850 hrs. and crossing Nakari River came to Pari at 0945. hrs...here also very few people to be found in village. Inspected village hpuses and then moved off at 10.30 Hrs. towards Apeawa..on the opposite side of the river.. passing a Sago place at 1030 Hrs. I dropped here Const. Bubuha in a canoe with Paddlers we had towed from Pari.. and instructed this Constable to bring in these people of any of the villages of the group to Kiviri R. House. Moving on we reached the creek which runs in some little way to Apeawa.. Kiviri is at the mouth of the creek.. both villages being only about ½ mile apart. Went up by canoe to Apeawa and landed at this village...the tide was low..and I had to be 'sledged' over the mud slime to the village. Inspected the village..and then returned by canoe to Kiviri at the mouth of the creek and had dinner in the Rest House. During afternoon held medical inspection of what people had been brought in by Consts. Bubuha and Kapera..and those of Kiviri and Apeawa who had arrived since the morning. Later in the afternoon inspected the village,..; Sent word by the Apeawa councillor to the people of Gebebari to be ready in their village for the Patrol in a few days. As a result of medical inspection of the people of Pari, Laona, Apeawa and Kiviri held at Kiviri..near the Rest house,.. by NMO. Bauna 18 natives were warned to be ready to go to Kikori hospital on the following day.
There is much repairing of houses and walks to be done in these villages... the VC. Beni is slack.. and I would recommend his dismissal in favour of another man named Pai'Mau-Ebai of Apeawa.
Slept the night at Kiviri Rest House. -- --

Saturday. 2nd. June 1945. Light rain falling; Left Kiviri in Minnatonka at 0815 hrs. proceeding towards Ururumba...a village situated near the Eastern boundary of the Goaribari Sub-District Passed Babai at 0900 hrs. Arrived off Ururumba at 11.10 hrs. called for canoes and finally an old man brought out a canoe in which I, with patrol party went ashore., only to find that all but 9 adults and 2 children were away in their Sago place.
NMO. made medical inspection while I inspected the houses.
As best I could I checked the census with the aid of an old man of the village. There is a new Rest House built and Barracks is almost completed. Village is in fair order.
Village constable of Ururumba is KAITO. This man, with his people was also away in the village Sago Place.
Weighed anchor and left Ururumba at 13.25 hrs. and proceeded towards Babai. Reached Babai at 15.20 hrs. and went ashore and camped in the Rest House. Babai is-skirted by a small creek on one side,..and a sand beach on the other side. It was a pleasure to tread firm soil and clean sand again..after the mud of the villages I had recently visited.
During the afternoon inspected the people..checked census,. and had NMO. carried out Med. Inspection. 26 people sent to the Kikori Hospital. In the Line I noticed 2 natives I had seen on the Fly River at Kiunga 7 years ago.
Village Constable of Babai is Eraro.
Slept at Babai.

Sunday 3rd. June 1945. Working on Census Book,.. patrol data etc. Police and boats crew washing clothes.

Monday 4th. June 1945. In early morning inspected village houses. Listening to various 'Native Talks '..approved of the man Morigi as councillor..at the wish of the villagers.
Held C.N.M. and made 1 conviction. Left Babai at 11.00 hrs.

proceeding towards Dubumubu. Passing through a waterway between the Akari and Aird Rivers an immense crocodile was sighted on the right bank,.. and shot by the interpreter, Awamu,..
We approached near to the mud bank in the Minnatonka..and the crocodile was pulled off and taken on board,..it's head had been badly shattered by the 2 rifle bullets which had found their mark. Proceeded on and came to Dubumubu,..and went ashore to Rest House and had dinner. During the afternoon checking Census and holding medical inspection of all available people of the village. Minnatonka went over to Ubua to anchor for the night. Inspected the village in late afternoon,..generally speaking it was in a poor state of repair as regards houses and 'walks'..
While using an axe Const. Kapera cut his foot rather badly..just before dark;.. this was bandaged up..and so the blood flow was stopped. Slept the night at Dubumubu .
Village Constable of Dubumubu.. GUNU

Tuesday. 5th. June 1945. Soon after daybreak Minnatonka came over from Ubua. Raining heavily in early morning.
Packed up and went out to the Minnatonka per the village canoes and left Dubumubu and went over to Ubua, at 09.30. hrs. reaching the wharf. Went ashore here and settled-in the Rest House for the day..as I had decided to send Const. Kapera, who had cut his foot on the previous day,.to Kikori Hospital.
At Ubua we found a woman,who had, been bitten by a crocodile a day earlier,.. I sent this woman and Const. Kapera both to Kikori hospital per the Minnatonka, which left Ubua at 10.00 hrs.
During the morning checked the Census and held medical inspection of the people. During the afternoon inspected the village houses This village I found in fairly good order. ...there has been a new new Rest House and Barracks built,.. to replace the old Rest House which was destroyed some time ago by fire. The VC. here is really doing a good job. Minnatonka returned from Kikori at 1800 hrs...bringing some stores I had asked for.. and Const. Orute, Vice.Const. Kapera whom I had sent to hospital.
Finished Checking Census. figures..and listening to 'talks' from local village people about 1700 hrs.
Slept the night at Ubua.
Village Constable of Ubua.. DAIVE;..an excelent man.

Wednesday 6th. June 1945. Heavy rain in early morning.
Packed up and left Ubua in Minnatonka at 07.25 hrs. proceeding towards Aimahe. Entered Aimahe Ck. at 0800.hrs. and came to Aimahe village at 08.20 hrs. Went ashore to the Rest House and fell in all people.. and checked census and held medical inspect. ..it was satisfactory to find here that the greater portion of the population of this village were all ready to fall in...thus saving the usual delays caused in hunting up odd stray natives to attend the 'Line up'. Generally speaking this village was in a poor state of repair,..and dirty.
Village Constable of Aimahe....KEINU,
Moved from Aimahe at 10.45 hrs.in Minnatonka..proceeding towards Goro. Entered Gore Ck. at 11.45 hrs. and soon afterwards Minnatonka ran onto mud banks of narrow creek,.. tide was then dropping,..and the little launch was soon sitting on the mud. Called for canoes from Goro..and had cargo etc. carried ashore and then myself went up the narrow stream in a canoe.. and went to the Rest House,.. leaving the Minnatonka where she was with her her crew until the tide should rise sufficiently to float her again. Village Const. of Goro was not present..and so with the help of councillors..and my own Police fell in the people and carried out the usual census check and Medical inspection.
Goro is a dirty village,.. houses much in need of repairs.
Village Const. reported in late afternoon,..he had been over at Ai-Ida.. warning all people of the approach of the Govt. Patrol. ..i.e. according to his statement,.and I think he spoke truely.
Village Constable of Goro.... PATOWO,.. an ex-Corpl. of RPC. a knowledgable fellow,..definitely needs watching,.but,I think, quite a useful member. Minnatonka on rising tide came up to

the Aimahe wharf at 1700.hrs. There were still some 50 people from Aimahe, who I had not seen..as they were away-in Sago places etc...and some men had gone to a dance,..though warned by the Village. Const. PATOWO to remain in the village for the Patrol inspection. I instructed the Village Const. to go out and get these men and bring them to me to Ai-Idia where I hoped to be within 2 or 3 more days...
Slept the night at Aimahe.

Thursday, 7th. June 1945. Left Goro in Minnatonka at 0700 hrs. and crossed the river after leaving Aimahe Ck. and came to Kerewo village at 07.15 hrs. Landed and went to a verandah of a Bubu which had been prepared for me,. set up table and checked census and held med. inspection.and then inspected the village. This was the dirtiest village I had, hitherto seen on this patrol... houses much in need of repairs the village Const. is in charge of both Kerewo and Naimaturi, ..which village I inspected later in the day,.. in the case of both these villages.. many people were away in Sago places,.. and had to be brought to me later to Ai-Idia.
After listening to some native ' talks'..re local and domesti. matters, I moved from Kerewo at..09.15 hrs. and proceeded in Minnatonka to Naimaturi..reaching that village at 09.40 hrs. Went ashore in the mud..sliding over the slime in a light canoe,.. a wierd performance. Inspected what people were in the village.. for census and medical purposes, and inspected the village..which was dirty and in sad state of disrepair. Instructed Village Constable to go out and collect people of Kerewo and Naimaturi village and bring them to Ai-Idia and wait for me there.
Village Constable of Kerewo & Naimaturi.., KARAME;.. on his present form this man is far from satisfactory as a Village Constable. Listened to a Civil Claim made by a village man against another.. and decision delayed until further evidence was available,..this matter was finalized later at Ai-Idia.
Moved from Naimaturi at 10.50.hrs... proceeding towards Kemei,.. a village on the coastal-side of the Delta.. facing the sea.. and the Westernmost village of the Goaribari Su-District.
Entered the Ai-Idia Ck. 11.00 hrs. and made our way up this against the tide,.. reaching the village of Kemei...at the entrance to this Creek.. and situated on the sand beach,fac.. the sea, at 12.15 hrs.
Went ashore,.deciding to remain the night here;.. Rest House Kitchen, roofless,.. and without walls,... people in much hurry repairing this as I arrived.
After dinner held inspection of people , checked census,..and later inspected the village houses... which I found in very fair condition. Minnatonka remained at anchor in the stream opposite the Rest House at Kemei... but during the night a large root and part of the trunk of a NIPA Palm was carried against the anchor chain... and, with the strong current then running out.. the little launch was carried some 100 yds. or so out of the mouth of the creek. Fortunately no-damage was done to the launch. Slept the night at Kemei.
Village Constable of Kemei... GIROBAI,..old, has not much control.

Friday, 8th. June 1945. Left Kemei in Minnatonka at 07.20.H proceeding back inside Ai-Idia Ck. towards villages of Mubagoa and Gainebari... passed out of the creek and came to Mubagoa at 08.45 hrs. and went ashore. and found Village Constable Kiba'u here, with only 19 of his people in the village. Checked census..with the aid of a councillor of Mubagoa,..the Village Const. being almost useless.. and found that most of the people were away in Sago places...there was really no excuse for this... as ALL Goaribari knew full well by this time that the Govt. Patrol was on the move,...sent out for the people of Mubagoa to come to Ai-Idia,..and moved on up the river bank ½ mile and came to Gainebari..the other village in

charge of Village Const. Kiba'u,... here there were No people to be seen and on going ashore I..found the place had been deserted for many weeks..and the whole village of one dubu and 5 houses was in a state of partial collapse;.. I moved off from this place at 10.25.hrs. in Minnatonka and went to Ai-Idia,..reaching that village at 10.50.hrs. Went ashore and prepared to remain here in the Rest-House for the night.
After dinner inspected all people of Village,.. held C.N.M. and made 6 convictions. VC. Patowo of Goro reported here with those people who had gone to dancing places after being warned to to stay in village to see the 'Govt.'.. all women warned,..all men were convicted on a charge of Failing to appear before a Magistrate when required to do so....this practice of deliberately avoiding Govt. contact must be stopped. I had more CNM. cases to hear on the following day..and so decided to go to GOARI village early inspect that and return to Ai-Idia and clean up arrears in cases ..Complaints.. etc. Ai-Idia village houses in fair order..the VC. doing a good job.
Village Constable of Ai-Idia...AITOWAI,..
Slept the night at Ai-Idia.

--

Saturday 9th. June 1945. Set off with patrol party and left gear in Rest House i/c. of 1 Constable. Left in Minnatonka at 07.20 Hs proceeding towards GOARI,..and towing a canoe with 4 natives,,,for this reason,..on the previous night I had heard that an object like a bomb had been washed up on the shore..some little way South of Ai-Idia,..I had in the canoe one boy who thought he knew where this 'Bomb' was,.. we proceeded down the river(Omati) to a point some 3 miles South of Ai-Idia.. We dropped anchor and went ashore in the canoe,..and the Ai-Idia boys acting as guides tropped along the beach..follwwing the S.S.West. trend of the coast.. and finally came to the 'Bomb'. I have described this object already in my report to the D.O. Kikori..and will go into no details here.. I decided that this object WAS a floating mine... and that a fence round it was the best way to avoid it's causing any harm.
Returned to the Minnatonka and at 0900.hrs. proceeded towards GOARI,..reaching that village at 09.15. hrs. Here all was in readiness,..the Village Constable had the people drawn up for a general inspection,.. and the routine inspection was carried through with little loss of time. GOARI has the advantage, like Babai of being partly boarded by the sea,.. on the Southern and S.Western side.. hence the sand spit,..and comparatively clean surroundings. The village was in good order and the houses good . Village Constable of GOARI... GAIBAU,.. old, but doing fair work.
Left GOARI at 11.40.hrs. and returned to Ai-Idia.
After dinner in C.N.M. made 24 convictions....these prisoners to be sent to Kikori per VCs. of AI-Idia and Goro on the following day
Again slept the night at Ai-Idia.

--

Sunday 10th. June 1945. Left Ai-Idia at 09.30. hrs...having already sent off the prisoners i/c Village Consts. for escort to Kikori. Proceeded to Pai-Ia-a.. on the Omati River..above Ai-Idia Came to Pai-Ia-A. at 10.10. hrs. and went ashore and camped in Rest House....as it was Sunday decided to spend the rest of the day.. bringing my diary,..papers etc. up to date..or doing as I pleased.
At Pai-Ia-A. found Corpl. AINA RPC. from Kikori..with one deserter who he had been sent out to apprehend,.. having unloaded my gear I sent the Minnatonka across the river to Nagoro,..to warn the people of that village and Moinamu village to be ready for my visit on Monday,...Sent Corpl. Aina with the Minnatonka also..to go on from Nagoro to Kikori. Minnatonka left Pai-Ia-A. at 10.30 Hrs... she was back again in 10 minutes to report that a 'Bomb' had been sighted floating in the river between Pai-Ia -A and Nagoro... I boarded the Minnatonka and went back with her to the spot in the river where this 'Bomb' had been seen and there found floating.. an object exactly similar to that which I had seen and had fenced round on the beach below Ai-Idia,.. The Minnatonka took me back to Pai-Ia-A. and I wrote a report of the finding of these 2 mines to the D.O. Kikori and forthwith dispatched the Minnatonka to the Station...it seemed to me that a string of these small floating

mines must have been blown in to the Gulf and Delta coast during the recent big blow we had had from the South East... and that it was only right to warn shipping of the liklihood of more mines being in the vicinity.
Passed the rest of the day in comparative Peace.
Slept at Pai-Ia-A. Village Rest House being good.

Monday 11th. June 1945; Inspected the village houses of Pai-a-a at 0700 hrs... had breakfast and then carried out usual general inspection of people..etc. then moved up by canoe to Pai-Ia -a, ..a part of the same village..situated up the river bank some 160 yds.... inspected village and people...I noticed in the DUBU here a nice little heap of 25 human skulls,..probably very old and dating back to the decent days of cannibalisms and killings. At 1050 Hrs. crossed the river in canoes, as the Minnatonka had not returned from Kikori. Landed at Nagoro at 11.30 hrs. and went to the Rest House and checked census and inspected people of Nagoro,.. th e Village Const. has Nagoro and Moinamu in his charge,.. and I think he is doing a fair job with both villages. Inspected village houses,.. warned the Village Const. to have the Moinamu people in their village,.on the other side of the island, when I should visit them on the following day
Had dinner here,.. and at 1500.hrs. the Minnatonka came in from Kikori with letter from D.O.-instructing me to examine any floating mines I found and look for possible markings.
Moved off in Minnatonka at 1500.hrs. and went back to Pai-Ia-a.
Held C.N.M. during the afternoon.
Village Const. of Nagoro & Moinamu..MARAWA,..
Again slept at Pai-Ia-A.
Village Const. of Pai-Ia-A.;... ONO.

Tuesday 12th. June 1945. Left in Minnatonka at 07.40 hrs. my intention being to go to Dopima;...however I decided to again examine the floating mine I had seen on the bea ch South of Ai-Idia,..and accordingly, taking a canoe from Pai-Ia -A, we again went to the place on the beach where I had found the Mine .. a fence had been built round this.. but not good enough,, and I sent Const. Orute back later to see that the Ai-Idia did this job properly. On examining the mine at a distance of about 2 feet..I could not see on it any marks whatever.. all the iron portion had been covered with rust,..and the copper parts were free of any markings. A seperate report re this Mine is attatched.to patrol report.
Moved off again from the beach to Minnatonka and set out for Dopima at 1000.hrs....passed close to Ai-Idia and gave instructions to people te-further fence round the ;Bomb'.. and then casting our hired canoe adrift to paddle back to Pai-Ia-A.. we set course for Dopima.. and landed at that village at 11.45.hrs.
After dinner carried out routine inspection of village and people Finished work with native talks.. census checking etc. at 1800 hrs
Village Const. of Dopima...UNIE , old, and not doing much work.
Slept at Dopima Rest House.

Wednesday 13th. June 1945. Left Dopima in Minnatonka at 08.20 hrs and proceeded towards Gebebari,which village I had left out of my visit thus far, as I knew that most of the people were away in Sago Places...came abrest of Gebebari at 09.15 Hrs. and dropped anchor some distance from shore..as tide was falling and the mud banks extend some distance out from the village..went ashore in canoes.. and carried out inspection of people and village. Held C.N.M. here and made 8 convictions.
I picked up Const. Orute here whom I had put in charge of the job of fencing round the Mine on the beach,.. instructed this Const. to return and do the job properly with the Ai-Idia people.
Approved of WAIDUA as councillor.,at the wish of the people of Gebebari. Had a late lunch and left this place of mud and smells at 1500.hrs. and was canoed back over mud and water to the launch Weighed anchor and proceeded towards Moinamu...and came to that village at 16.20. hrs. Went ashore and carried out inspection of village houses.-and found the village in very fair order.

Slept the night on the Minnatonka,.. anchored in the creek of Moinamu.. Native personal slept ashore,..as tnere is no barracks of Rest House at this village.

Thursday 14th. June 1945. After breakfast went ashore and carried out usual routine inspection of people,.. listened to some ' talks' from the people etc. and moved from Moinama in Minnatonka at 11.99 hrs. proceeding towards Kereka village Came to Kereka at 12.30 hrs. and went ashore,.. and made out a census of the 39 people I found here,.. these people are from Mubagoa and Gainebari,..probably the existence of Kereka, to some extent, explains why Gainebari village was deserted.
Of the two village sites Kereka is far the better,.. being dry land instead of mud washed by tidal water. The matter of this village will be discussed with the D.O. Kikori,.. I would be in favour of the people remaining here and leaving Gainebari for good. Moved from this place of One Dubu only, at 1400.hrs..after they had been medically inspected and some patients picked out for hospital.
Called in at the old village of Tatana at @ 14.50 hrs. and went ashore. There was only one old man and his wife here... the old couple being from Ubua,..they are caring for some Ubua pigs which are being kept at this place,... otherwise the place has been deserted for some time.
Moved off at 1500.hrs. and reached Kikori Station at 16.25 hrs. and reported to the D.O.

D. Cr. O'Leary
Capt. ADO.

Patrol Report No. 19. of 1944/45

Report of Native Personnel

R.P.C. No. 2091. Batanu,.. Willing, intelligent, did good work.

No. 1135. Bubuha,.. Excelent man,. reliable and steady, and quiet.

No. 2095. Kapera,.. Returned to hospital early in the patrol,..from what I saw of him, rather inexperienced, very willing, and promises well.

No. 3293. Orute,.. On his showing, not very reliable, given a job to supervise the fencing of a mine on beach..did not do this properly,..

N.M.Ord. Corpl. BAUNA. of Native Medical Services This man did his work with great interest in the whole patrol. I wish there were more N.M.ORDs. like him. Most helpful in every way. and a worker.

D.A. O'Connor ADO.

Patrol No. 19 of 1944/45
General Summary, Remarks etc.

Medical
Medical Report attatched on Seperate sheet.

Roads & Tracks. None,..transport all by canoe, and launch.

Houses Seperate report of village houses attatched to report

Agriculture ; Practically all Goaribari area is Delta,..low lying,..most village site under water at high tide,.. little land ANYWHERE available for gardening,..but some villages have small areas of isolated patches of high ground where a bananas, and Taro are grown. For the most part these people are Sago, Fish, and crab eaters.

Native Complaints; A few complaints were brought before me and as Civil Claims settled on the spot.

Recruits ; I let it be known at each village I called at that recruits were being called for in Port Moresby,..to sign for One Year,..but very few men came forward.. I think 6 or 7 only.... The reason offered for this lack of recruits was pressure of work in building new houses and canoes,.. both very legitimate reasons.

Census Books. The checking of these village census books does take up a lot of time..and has to be done carefully and slowly,..so many natives are moving from village to village,..marrying,.. selling young children(as is the Goaribari fashion).

Eligibale Males ; In a seperate list I have shown these... there are not many at present in the villages.

Village Constables; A couple I found outstandingly good,.. to wit, V.C. DAIVEI of Ubua and VC. Eraro of Babai,... the others are an average lot, and need encouragement, and Backing up, in their efforts to get the people to straighten up the villages,.. VC. Kiba'U of Mubagoa & Gainebari (whom I sentenced to a term in Prison for neglect of duty),. and VC.Karamu of Gebebari who has been replaced by a man named Kerema,. were not doing their work satisfactorily,... particularly the former, whose dismissal I have recomended.

Remarks; My impression of the Goaribari people,.as I saw them in their villages, is that they are doomed to extinction, in the not too distant future,.. unless what is left of the eligible males, be repatriated and left in their villages

(Patrol No. 19 of 1944/45, continued remarks)

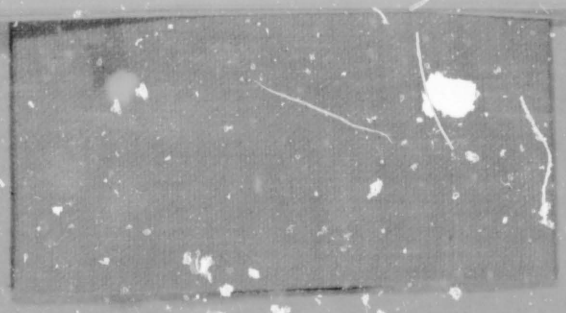
for some years to propogate their species.;..even then tne high percentage of V.D. incidence in the area may beat the race for survival,...however the Native Medical Services are now doing all that can be done to arrest this scourge, and I respectfully suggest that it remains for the Administration now in control of Papua, to free as many Goaribari natives, as possible to return to their homes, to build up their houses, and beget children.

The figuresshown on seperate sheet of new babies, pregnant woman, and deaths speak for themselves.

W. Ian O'Connor ADO.

Report of Villages visited on Patrol No. 19 of 1943/45

Village	Remarks etc
Kona. (VC. BENI)	One Dubu and 4 houses. One house being constructed. One house and some of the walks in need of repairs
Pari (VC. BENI)	No Dubu, and 5 houses,..of these 3 were in good condition, 1 was not quite completed, and 1 needed repairs to it.
Apeawa (VC. BENI)	1 large Dubu and 2 poor houses and in need of repairs remains of 5 houses, now demolished, in which once lived the wifes of men who had since signed to work. Repairs also needed to DUBU and 'walks'. General condition of village was..bad.
Kiviri (VC. BENI)	1 large Dubu,2 houses,.. of these 1 house good, and the rest of buildings and also 'walks' need repairs. Rest House and Barracks in need of repairs,..wharf also needs mending. General condition of village bad. 3 houses being built...started some time ago.
Ururumba (VC. KAITO)	1 small Dubu and 5 large houses, Rest House(small) and Barrcks(not quite completed). 2 new houses under construction. Village built on black sand..and clean new kitchen and Latrine necessary for Rest House. General condition of village good. No 'walks' necessary.
Babai (VC.ERARO)	1 Good Dubu,2 large houses and 4 small houses, 2 new houses under construction. Some repairs needed to roofs. Village built on black sand, clean, no 'walks' necessary. General condition of village very good.
Dubumuba (VC.GUNU)	1 Dubu and 5 houses,..of these repairs needed to most roofs. 3 old shacks,(to be pulled down). Rest House fair. 'Walks' in need of repairs. General condition of village untidy, and needing repairs.
Ubua (VC.DAIVEI)	1 good Dubu, 7 good houses, 1 Dubu and 3 houses under construction, 'Walks' good. New Rest House & Barracks ..all under one long roof...with R.House kitchen in between Rest House and Barrcks. General condition of this village was outstandingly good.
Aimahe (VC. KEINU)	NO Dubu, 9 houses and 3 shacks, ..1 Dubu and 2 houses under construction. 2 houses just started(posts in) Many repairs needed in this village, condition fair.



(Report of village houses continued)

Village....	Remarks..etc.....
Goro (VC. PATOWO)	1 large Dubu, good,(approx. 200 yds. long)..old houses in poor condition,.. 6 new houses under construction village built on mud;..washed by tidal water,'walks' in bad condition. Rest House and Barracks good & new. General condition of village was dirty..needed repairs
Kerewo (VC.KARAME)	1 married men's Dubu, 1 single men's Dubu(built by returned C/E. labourers), 8 houses,.. of these 6 houses were in very bad condition . Vc's own house a disgrace. 'walks'need repairs . Village on tidal mud... Generally,village in very bad state.
Naimaturi (VC. KARAME)	NO Dubu, 4 new houses all of poor type,and const--ruction flimsy. 5 houses under construction Village on tidal mud,..BAD.. as is Kerewo, in general state of repair .
Kemei (VC. GIROBAI)	1 Dubu in poor state of repair, and 4 houses..of the houses 2 are in bad condition. 2 small houses started outside the village fence. 1 other house under construction in the village. Village built on black sand... under water at high tide.only. Rest house & kitchen poor.
Mubagoa. (VC. KIBA'U)	1 Dubu and 1 house, both in fair condition...built over tidal water.. long wharf needs a few repairs.
Gainebari (VC. KIBA'U)	1 Dubu and 5 houses, all in state of partial collapse,..having been deserted for many weeks..?? possibly minths. Village sibe, like most of the Goaribari village sibes is mud and under water at high tide.
Ai-Idia (VC.AITOWAI)	3 small men's Dubus, 1 very old; 4 houses,..of the houses , 2 are very poor structures. 'Walks' in fair condition. 4 new houses under construction. (One Mission House. LMS. Near the village) Village built on tidal mud. In fair condition
Goari (VC. GAIBAU)	New Dubu under construction. 4 good houses. New house being built by V.C. No 'walks' necessary Village built on black sand. Clean and in good state of repair.

(Report of villages houses continued)

Village @	Remarks etc.
Pai-Ia-a. No.2. (VC. ONO)	1 Dubu, 6 houses and 2 shacks,..of these one house is old.. the rest in fair condition,..2 of the houses are constructed with varandahs..with small rooms running off the verandah(European style). thereis also a very small Dubu in which live some returned N/Labourers. One large Dubu now under construction. New Barracks and good Rest House.
Pai-Ia-a. No.1 (VC. ONO)	1 Dubu and 5 houses and 1 shack.;..one these the shack is to be pulled down, and 2 houses need repairs. This village is about 160 yds. Noth(up stream) from Pai-Ia-a No.2. Both-villages are in good order.
Nagoro (VC. MARAWA)	1 large Dubu(good) ,1 small Dubu, and 6 houses,.. all in fair to good order. Also 2 houses almost falling down,3 small houses in fair condition, and 1 house badly in need of repairs. 2 new houses under construction,..and the posts of another house have been erected. The Rest House and Barracks are in installed,.. barrcks fair, Rest House needs improvements. General condition of village fair.
Moinamu (VC. MARAWA)	1 old Dubu,and 4 houses and 1 small house,. of these the Dubu and 2 houses are old. The following are under construction;..1 small Dubu for returned N/Labourers and 2 houses. General condition of village is fairly good.
Dopima (VC. UNI'E)	1 new Dubu(120 yds.long) and 5 houses,(3 in fair to good condition,.one bad);also one shack and one house invery bad condition..and to be demolished. There is also one long house with verandah..and several small rooms leading off verandah. General condition of village is good.
Gebebari (VC.KARAMU)	1 large Dubu in good order, 1 small Dubu, 3 houses and 1 long house with verandah and seperate rooms.. this long house needs repairs to floor. 'Walks' in bad state of repair. The following under construction;..1 Dubu(large), 1 small Dubu, and 5 houses,..some just with posts erected some time ago. Village built on tidal mud,..dirty..site very bad....as there is mud and nothing else on which to erect buildings. VC. and people will have to be kept to work on the new buildings already started.
Kereka.	This village consists of 1 Dubu(approx. 80 yds.long) ...the site is on farm ground some 12 miles up river towards Kikori fromMubagoa & Gainebari,..from which 2 villages these Kereka people have come.

(Report of Village houses continued)

Village	Remarks
Tatana.	A deserted village , of 1 Dubu and 4 houses and 1 shack,.. the Dubu in fair condition..the rest of the buildings fallig inti disrepair. I am told this village is built on land of the Ubua people, and that up here they keep their pigs. The village site is dry and firm.

REMARKS.

Viewing in the perspective which the lapse of a couple of weeks has afforded me, sinceI was in the Goaribari Area,..I have come to the conclusion that, though most of the villages are more or less in need of repairs..and new houses and wharves and 'duck-board walks'(in the case of those villages built over the mud and tidal water).. that the fault largely lies with ourvelves,... I.E. most of the virile men have been taken from these areas,..and are only now being repatriated,..while many are still away working on contracts.

I would advocate another quick patrol..without the checking of census,..within the next 2 months to see whether all the repairs and improvemebts to villages have been effected, or work started in that direction.. a patrol for this purpose could cover the Goaribari Area in a week.

D. G. O'Connor ADO.

Report of Floating Mines seen by D.M. O'Connor ADO.

On patrol during June 1945. in the Goaribari Area.

Two cylinder oval shaped objects were seen by me and both were of similar type.. and identical as to shape and size. I am certain that these objects are 'floating Mines,..of what origin I do not know.
The first mine I saw was on the beach some 3½ miles South of Iai-Idia, Goaribari Area, on the morning of 9th. June Map Ref. Strat. Kik.(P) Y. 5727. 1945

I examined this mine on 2 occasions...getting as close as 2 feet from it.. there were no markings visible,.. the body of the mine was heavily rusted,.. the copper parts at one end of the mine were just plates..of copper.

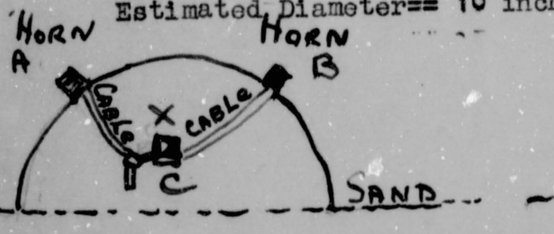
Allegedly this mine was washed up on the beach where I found it some time in early June, or late May of this year There had been heavy South East Weather on the coast of the Gulf of Papua during that period. As I saw it the mine was embedded for about one quarter of its depth in the sand..and so only three quarters of it was visible. There were 2 horns visible and I think almost certainly another horn protruted from the mine from underneath, but was buried in the sand,..for obvious reasons I did not attempt to lift the mine.

The mine I saw floating in the Omati River was, as far as I could see identical to the one I had seen on the beach I saw this mine in the middle of the stream on the morning of 10th. of June 1945.
Map. Ref. Strat. Kik(P) 5719.

Rough Sketch of Mine found on Beach

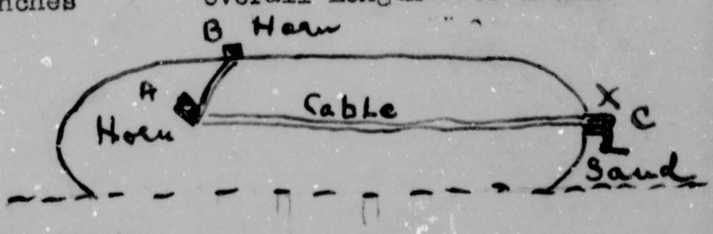
Front View.

Estimated Diameter== 10 inches



Side View.

Overall Length== 18 inches



A.= Horn length 2 inches(~~xxxxx~~)
~~Di~~ameter== 1 inch.
B.= Horn .. similar to A.
C.= Object 3 inches long by 1½ inches across to which cables led from Horns A. and B.
Cables insulated..with what appeared to be lead...in one part copper wire showing.
At 'C'. copper plate fitted . at point 'X.'

D.M. O'Connor

Figures showing patients sent to hospital from villages visited during patrol No.19 of 1944/45, to Goaribari Area.

Village	V.D.	Other diseases	Total
Laona	1	7	8
Pari	-	1	1
Apeawa	2	3	5
Kiviri	2	7	9
Ururumba	-	1	1
Dubumuba	2	2	4
Babai	11	15	26
Ubua	1	3	4
Aimahe	4	10	14
Goro	2	4	6
Kerewo	-	6	6
Naimaturi	-	-	-
Kemei	1	3	4
Mugagoa	2	5	7
Ai-Idia	-	4	4
Goari	-	4	4
Pai-Ia-a	1	10	10
" = "	2	-	-
Nagoro	5	12	17
Dopima	3	2	5
Gebebari	2	12	14
Moinamu	-	6	6
Kereka	-	4	4
	-		
Total	**38**	**121**	**159**

D. Ca. O'Leary
ADO.